

THIS NUMBER CONTAINS

The Witness of the Sun

By AMÉLIE RIVES, Author of "The Quick or the Dead?"

COMPLETE

APRIL, 1889

LIPPINCOTT'S

MONTHLY MAGAZINE

CONTENTS

THE WITNESS OF THE SUN	AMÉLIE RIVES	461-570
LAYARD TAYLOR	<i>Richard Henry Stoddard</i>	571
HER LIKENESS (A Poem)	<i>William H. Hayne</i>	582
HE HAD KNOWN	<i>Alice Wellington Rollins</i>	583
THE BATTLE IS FOUGHT (A Poem)	<i>M. P.</i>	585
EVENTS IN BOHEMIA		586
THE CROW (A Poem)	<i>M. G. McClelland</i>	593
REALISM IS NOT	<i>Edgar Saltus</i>	594
HUNDRED QUESTIONS.—IX.		597
MONTHLY GOSSIP		603
Term Theory of Ideas. Whittier's "Snowbound: a Poem." A Quotation by Edgar Saltus. The Prince of Crest. Oberon.		
THE K	<i>William S. Walsh</i>	605
ations of Public Taste. Howells's "Annie Kilburn." A Quotation of the Novelist. Miscellaneous Books.		
Y'S RECORD		608

PRICE TWENTY-FIVE CENTS

LIPPINCOTT & CO. PHILADELPHIA

LONDON: 10 HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

"LIPPINCOTT'S is a periodical that transcends all the usual scope and limits of the magazine, and is altogether individual and unique. Each number is a volume in itself, and it is a good day's work—and a most delightful one—to read it all through."—BOSTON EVENING TRAVELLER.

THE MAY NUMBER

WILL CONTAIN

THE WRONG MAN

A NOVEL,

BY

MRS. E. W. LATIMER,

Author of "Salvage," "The Princess Amelie," etc.

Mrs. Latimer's novels contributed very largely to success of the famous "No Name Series."

This is the first novel to which she has prefixed her name.

≡	PRICE,	25	CENTS.	≡
---	--------	----	--------	---

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION . . . \$3.00

THE
WITNESS OF THE SUN.

BY
AMÉLIE RIVES,
AUTHOR OF "THE QUICK OR THE DEAD?" ETC.

"On the earth the broken arcs; in heaven the perfect round."

ROBERT BROWNING.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY.

TO
MY DEAR FATHER AND MOTHER,
A THANK-OFFERING.

Copyright, 1889, by J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY.

[All rights reserved.]



LIPPINCOTT'S MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

APRIL, 1889.

THE WITNESS OF THE SUN.

I.

WHAT was one to do with a young girl who sketched ideal heads on her slate underneath half-finished sums in decimal fractions, who altered the profiles of the Roman emperors in her Italian history, and who frankly declared that the unexplained draperies above the figures in the Sistine Madonna reminded her disagreeably of the parted curtains in a *coupé-lit*? Miss Matilda Herbert acknowledged herself at a loss. She even suggested, on occasions, the advisability of resigning her position as governess in the Demarini household. To this, however, the countess would never so much as give ear. Her good Herbert was as much a part of her daily life as her warm bath or her mandarin orange before breakfast. She had superintended the education of Ilva for ten years, why not for half as many more? Besides, one could easily prevent any tampering with the imperial outlines by purchasing an unillustrated history; and as for the presumptuous criticisms of Raphael, her good Herbert had only to close her ears and affect deafness.

When Ilva began the *Æneid*, however, it was even more painful. She openly ridiculed the famous hero, and not only laughed but drew him to scorn on that ever-to-be-dreaded slate,—yes, pictured him in ghastly white outlines, with tears twice the size of his noble head coursing down entirely to the wooden frame of her slate.

"He is always crying," she said. "*Dio mio!* fancy trying to make a hero of a man who is always as damp as they say the climate of England is! He cries for everything,—absolutely. The fires of love? Pough! He could have put them out with a bucket of tears in less than twenty minutes. He a hero! He was an ass. See, here are his ears. Look, signorina, I make his ears!" And at this juncture she would hold up the slate with another libellous representation of the celebrated Greek.

Ilva was at ten a very tall child, with a figure which, though delicate, was supple and strong as steel. Her hair, of a pale silverish

gold, suggestive of moonlight through amber, grew in five well-defined points above her noble, low brow. Her skin had the clear whiteness of almonds which have been soaked in water. Her eyes, large and lustrous, were the tint of a spring rain-cloud,—that indescribable bluish gray-violet which seems to make blue cold by contrast, gray harsh, and violet sentimental.

Her nose and mouth, while handsome, were too large for her face, at present. In a word, with some very lovely points she was plain, and with decided grace of movement she was, on occasion, awkward. Being entirely aware of these disheartening facts, she felt them the more keenly, perhaps, as her little friend Nathali Zanova was a dainty piece of plump perfection, whose nurse was stopped many times a day with admiring exclamations and inquiries: "Oh, what a beautiful little angel! What hair! What eyes!—like a fawn's. One could see the little beauty was of the nobility;" and then sometimes in an aside, "What a contrast! The other has fine hair and eyes, to be sure, but so pale; and then her mouth and nose! She makes a capital foil, however. The little cherub's mother must be a clever woman." Nathali, for her part, was as conscious of her charms as her friend was of her defects, and had a little strut which she assumed upon the street or in the public gardens, and which irritated Ilva to a limitless degree. This was, of course, when they were much younger. Nathali was now twelve, and Ilva ten.

She was not so intimate with Nathali as of yore, finding her too much occupied in coveting the toilets of her mother's guests, and musing upon the probable magnificence of her future marriage, which she frankly avowed she hoped would take place almost immediately after her *début*. Ilva did not care for toilets, and had startlingly precocious ideas concerning love and matrimony. On the eve of her tenth birthday she had begun a romance in the following manner:

"Married love is like champagne with the sparkles out." This sentence the good and indefatigable Herbert had found and at once torn up; but, as Ilva said, with an expressive little grin which showed both rows of sharp little teeth, "No matter! It is written in my brain. You cannot tear my brain up and put it in your waste-basket, Herbert. That is all."

She was very moderate in her ambitions. She only desired to become a painter more great than Sanzio, a poet more original than Dante, and a novelist more striking than Alessandro Manzoni.

The countess, who was perhaps fonder of her peace than of the Demarini jewels, did not occupy herself much with the affairs of her little daughter, beyond seeing that she had plenty of clothes and school-books, and taking her sometimes to drive in her victoria.

Ilva decidedly preferred walking alone to driving with her mother. At the back of the Villa Demarini there rose abruptly a steep hill, in whose side were set rough stone steps, which led to a level space on top, crowned with olive-trees and ilex and the ruins of a little marble temple. There was also a marble seat, with some Latin words curving about its weather-beaten back. There were numberless grasshoppers and lizards, and a rose-tree which was in full bloom, its red petals

resting upon the broken limbs of a fallen wood-god below, like drops of fragrant blood. Still farther up there were pines. The hill-side was tawny and resinous with the withered needles. The living leaves above seemed ever mourning their dead comrades below; all night and all day they sighed ceaselessly. Then there were always orioles in the great oleanders, so tame that they would peck crumbs from the girl's hands and even from the top of her bright head. There could be nothing more delightful, Ilva thought, than to lie at one's ease along that old marble seat, with one's locked hands for a pillow, and watch the restless blue of the sea between the serpent-like stems of the old olive-trees. Their leaves had the dusty silver of a moth's wing, even in the brightest sunlight, and their gentle clapper reminded this somewhat fantastic child of a subdued accompaniment of castanets to which the sunlight danced. One could see so far, too, on every side. There lay the village to the right, its white walls and houses glittering in the garish light, like the foam-cap of that great green wave of verdure which rolled all the way from the foot of the distant mountains. Then to the left the pretty huddling of another little village, farther away, among its palms and olives and pomegranates and almond-trees, and the white gleam of the broad road, and the dashes of color in the skirts of the peasant-women who moved along it to and from the village, some with great panniers of lemons and oranges upon their shoulders, some driving or riding the shag-eared little donkeys that ambled placidly beneath similar burdens. From this delectable eminence they were only blurs of pale and ruddy gold to Ilva, in the same way that the sea was only a vast twinkle, as vividly blue as the wet wing of a bird that flies through a sunbeam while one looks. There were no waves, only that endless, tireless dance of azure light which reminded the girl of the breath-broken light of the sapphires which she was sometimes allowed to clasp about her mother's throat on grand occasions. Yes, that was just the way they shimmered. How if one were a giantess and had a giant lover to whom one might say, "No, never will I be thy wife until thou hast hardened that sea there into a sapphire pendant, for which thou must also twist me a great rope of golden stars and of sunbeams. Yes, and when thou hast completed that, I will have thee drag down the canopy of heaven to make me a robe, and I will have also the sun for a clasp to my girdle, and the Milky Way for a veil, and I will have—yes, I will have—I will have——"

II.

But here she had been interrupted in her soliloquy. She knew who he was the moment she looked up. She had seen his photograph the afternoon before, when she had been allowed to come in for dessert at luncheon and the people at table had been discussing him. He was the young Russian who had just written a terrible novel, for which he was to have been exiled to Siberia, but, owing to some powerful influence, the Czar had merely banished him instead. She had wished then with all her heart to see him and speak with him. She thought perhaps that he would listen to some of her manuscripts and have a sympathy

for her. She too was going to be a great novelist. Perhaps she might even be banished from Italy some day. She had been extremely angry when her mother told her that she could not possibly allow her to be at luncheon again to-day. Ilva's anger was of the steely, white-hot kind that always burns one's self far more than one's adversary. She had come to her olive-hidden retreat as usual, and had brought with her some sheets of note-paper, upon which she had written again, in large, determined letters, "Married love is like champagne with the sparkles out." How that would have impressed the young Russian,—that sentence which she felt to be masterly! She was sure no one would have suspected that a little girl of ten had originated it. And in his photograph he had such kind, deep eyes, and such a gentle, high-arched mouth. She was sure that he would have encouraged her and felt for her. And then to be denied all these delightful possibilities merely because she was yet in short frocks and wore her hair in a hideous queue! She had torn the thick bands apart, in a kind of impotent frenzy, as this thought had come to her, and was lying back among their riotous splendor, when the voice had interrupted her.

Nadrovine thought her asleep until her murmured soliloquy caught his ear, and he listened in silence until she hesitated; then he interrupted her with these words:

"And what wilt thou have next, little Titaness? Possibly the keys of paradise to hang up in thy drawing-room under a knot of scarlet ribbon. Or is blue thy color?"

"I do not know quite what you mean, signor," she replied, sitting erect, and gathering back her unbound hair with both hands. "I am sorry you heard me saying such silly things. You will think me very foolish."

"I don't see that there was anything very silly in your words," said Nadrovine, kindly. "To tell you the truth, I thought them very pretty. Are all your ideas as big as those?"

"They are not small," she admitted, with some reserve, and a haughtiness which he thought very appropriate to her pale and sternly-cut little features.

"You are one of Madame Demarini's daughters, are you not?" he then asked, following out his own train of thought rather than trying to sustain the thread of their conversation.

She looked at him calmly. "Yes, I am Ilva," she replied. "Please don't mention having found me up here. Nathali's nurse would be sure to think it a good place for her to play in. Nathali is my friend,—or used to be."

"You like, then, to be alone?" said Nadrovine, who was still standing. He chinked some bright pebbles which he had boyishly transferred from the beach to his pocket, as he looked down at her gravely. He thought the pale, unchildish face, with its oriflamme of vivid hair, singularly interesting and attractive. "You like to be alone? Is that it?" he repeated.

"Yes, that is it," she answered. "I am never alone except when I am up here. No one ever comes here but me, the steps are so steep, and there is always so much wind. It is not cold, though; it is never

cold here; and if one wants to write, one has only to make paper-weights of bits of stone. That statue's three fingers and heel make capital ones, and the bench is delightful for a table."

"Ah, you write?" said Nadrovine, amused, but not allowing any sign of it to escape him. He had known several little girls who wrote, and he was always very ready indeed to read their manuscripts. "May I sit there by you?" he said now; "and will you show me some stories, if you have them up here with you?"

The swift rush of color to her pale face made her radiant for a moment. It was as rosy and as sudden a transformation as that in a pantomime. Nadrovine saw in that moment that she would probably grow up to be very beautiful. He was beginning to wonder what she would read to him from her little blotted roll of manuscript. They were always blotted, he remembered, and always in a roll. But, lo! on the bit of paper she slipped into his hands was only one sentence, unblotted and heavily legible: "Married love is like champagne with the sparkles out." He read it once, once again, and then looked at the little authoress somewhat curiously.

"What is this, doushka?" he asked. "The title, or a sentiment that you are going to enlarge upon? And where did you ever get hold of it?"

Then said Ilva, proudly,—

"It is mine. It is not a title. I wrote it."

"Wrote it? Composed it?" echoed Nadrovine, looking as astounded as her expectation had pictured him. Then, with a sudden change of tone, "How old are you, little one?"

She looked at him, and caught back another wisp of hair which the wind had blown loose again. "I am ten,—ten one week ago," she answered. She was very anxious to know what he would say next, and moved unconsciously a little nearer to him along the old marble seat. Then this celebrated and banished young Russian did a rather strange thing: Ilva, thinking of it afterwards, wondered how she could have allowed it. He put a gentle and at the same time strong arm about her slender shoulders and drew her to his side, still holding the sheet of paper in his other hand.

"Doushka," he said, "I have a little cousin whom I love very much. She is just a year older than you. She too wishes to write, and some day I think she will do so to her heart's content. I say to you just what I would say to her, Tear up these words, and try to forget them. Also, never write of what you cannot, in some sort at least, comprehend. Softly, now. Don't be angry with me. Don't pull away. It is a very clever sentence,—cleverer, perhaps, than you have any idea of. It might have been written by one three times your age. Still, it is an unpleasant sort of sentence, too. Let me see. How can I best explain to you? Well, then, for instance, suppose you had said, 'Married love is like champagne, unpalatable and flat when one allows the cork of sympathy to become shrivelled.' That isn't perhaps as clear, but it is more hopeful. If you ever write, doushka,—and I trust you will,—pray, above all things, let your books be hopeful. Do not write so that when one reads one will say, 'Ah, well, in all probability I too

will be dragged down into just such a quagmire. What is the use of struggling?" No, make your stories, even those that may be sad, so full of hope that one, having read them, will leap up, saying, 'No matter if things are sad, there is brightness in all. I see no reason why I should not try to be happy like Carlo, or Bettina,' or one of the charming people you are sure to write of. There, that is a neat little sermon, and you furnished the text."

Ilva knit her brows, but was not exactly offended. "I do not quite understand why you do not like my sentence, but I hope you do not think it wicked. I only meant it to be true. It seems to me it is like that. I will do as you say, however: I will tear it up." She stripped the sheet of paper, as she spoke, into several little ribbons, and then tore these across once or twice. "There," she ended, slipping them into his hand with a gesture which was both impulsive and imperious. "Keep it to remind you that I promise to do as you say."

"Indeed I will," said the young Russian, heartily. He took the slender, strong little hand and kissed it lightly. "You are to write only what is brave and hopeful," he said, as if speaking to the long fingers which lay upon his palm; and they tightened slightly in answer.

Then he stooped and lifted a book from the sunburnt grass. He had at first thought it a pretty box of some sort, for its cover was of old Dutch silver-work, with the Demarini crest set in opals,—altogether a very superb and inappropriate volume to share the siesta of a little girl who wore a rumpled brown holland frock and lay on her back in the sunshine as regardlessly placid as the lizard that basked near by. He held it on his left hand and opened it. It was a volume of Ariosto's unabridged poems.

"And have you read this, doushka?" he asked, beginning to feel more puzzled and amused and a little horrified. She leaned over and gravely turned one or two leaves with an air of proprietorship.

"Is it not lovely?" she said. "Yes, I have just begun it to-day. I was trying to make some poetry myself when you came."

"And could you not?" said Nadrovine, still smiling rather dubiously.

"No; I do not think I have that talent," she replied, with some sadness. "The rhymes are like so many gnats buz-buz-buzzing, when I only want to fix my ideas. Do you ever write poetry, signor?"

Nadrovine said no, that he did not. Suddenly he put out his hand and drew her down beside him again. "No, I do not write poetry," he repeated. "But I can tell charming fairy-tales. Do you care for fairy-tales?"

"Oh! so much!" exclaimed Ilva.

"Then," said Nadrovine, "I will tell you one. Here it is. There was once a little princess——"

"Do not make it commonplace," interrupted Ilva, with one of her frowns. "I wish you had said a little peasant-girl; all fairy-tales have princesses. But no matter."

Nadrovine laughed, showing teeth which were splendidly white and regular. "My story will disappoint you, I fear," he said, in reply to

these rapid interpellations; "but, since my heroine was a princess at first, she must remain one now. She had not a very commonplace name, at all events: they called her Liott. She also had the most uncommonplace dwelling conceivable, for she lived in a palace of ice, which was far more beautiful than anything which you or I ever saw. She had the most charming dresses and jewels, and every toy that one can imagine, but her chief delight was in her gardens. There grew thousands of flowers, from great red roses like these overhead, to the little wild flowers that all children love."

"Ah, yes, that is very natural," put in the Signorina Demarini. "I like those much better than any others myself."

"And I," said Nadrovine, seriously. "One day, then, Princess Liott was in her garden, which was separated from the fields beyond by a high hedge, and, peeping through the hedge, she saw the most gorgeous blossoms in all the world. She had never dreamed of such beautiful flowers, not even when she lay awake at night and pressed her fingers on her eyelids to see the splendid lilac and gold and green wreaths that grew and faded and paled and sparkled again."

"Yes, are they not beautiful?" asked Ilva, becoming absorbed in this not at all commonplace fairy-tale. "You have so many touches of nature: that is what makes your books famous, I suppose."

Nadrovine went on without replying:

"The flowers that Princess Liott saw were much more lovely, and she would have squeezed through the hedge after them, had not the governess caught her arm. 'My princess,' said she, 'do not touch those flowers: they are poisonous, in spite of their beautiful colors, and will forever stain your little white hands.' But the princess was haughty and would not be controlled. She broke from her governess into the lovely field, and gathered the jewel-like blossoms right and left, until she was tired with stooping; then she ran back in triumph to show her governess how silly her warning had been; but later, when her governess took the great nosegay from Liott's hands, they were all seamed and blackened, as though they had been burned, and not only that, but the fumes had risen from the red and yellow bells and had blackened poor Princess Liott's fair skin and dimmed her lovely eyes."

"Was she never pretty again?" said Ilva, slowly.

"She was never quite white again," said Nadrovine; "and she always sat with her hands folded palms downward in her lap: so I suppose the ugly stains and seams never went quite away."

"That is a very sad story," said Ilva, still slowly.

"Doushka," said Nadrovine, "books are sometimes more poisonous than flowers. You see, my story is commonplace after all: it has a moral."

She kept her bright, direct glance on him, still turning slowly the leaves of the book which rested on his knee.

"Is this a bad book?" she said, at last, in a low voice.

"It is not good for you to read, little one."

She suddenly lifted it from his knee. He thought she was going to walk proudly off with her rightful property, but instead she turned with a beautiful, impulsive straightening of both arms towards him. /

"Take it," she said. "I give it to you. Keep it, and remember that I have promised you."

Nadrovine was silent a moment, and then drew the child to him.

"This is far too valuable a book for you to give away unpermitted," he said, gently; "but your promise, which is many times more valuable, I take and keep."

She frowned a little, and the gold lights grew in her dark eyes.

"I bid you take it," she said. "It is mine: no one else has a right to it: my grandmother left it to me in her will when I was—oh! a mere speck—a baby. Here; that is my name. You see? Take it."

Nadrovine was extremely touched.

"Doushka," he said, and as he spoke he put a shapely brown hand on her blowing hair, "I cannot take your beautiful book for my very own, but I will keep it gladly until you wish for it again."

She said nothing in answer, and, stooping towards her, he saw that her eyes were full of tears.

"You are very good to me," she said, in a stifled voice. "You seem to care. Why do you? No one else does.—I might read every book in the house if I chose. Nathali is watched over and cared for. She is so beautiful. Have you seen her? But I—I am ugly!"

And she turned and rushed away from him down the rough, irregular steps, sobbing as she went, and leaving a very perplexed and astounded young Russian novelist behind her.

She did not see him again until she was seventeen.

III.

This little episode with Nadrovine had a distinct effect upon the girl's character. There were many things every day that she denied herself, in thinking that he would not have approved them. She seemed to herself to have become the Princess Liott of his little allegory, and was very bent on keeping her hands clean at least, since they could not be small and white like Nathali's. She no longer drove the dusty toads from under the big aloes, into the little pool on the east terrace. She tried not to say insolent things to the very exasperating Herbert. She bore like a Stoic such lies as Nathali saw fit to tell of her from time to time, and she abandoned her alterations in the profiles of the Roman emperors, in order that she might give her undivided attention to the reproduction of Nadrovine's sharply-cut features. He became to her a sort of embodied conscience, and she fell into one of those pure and romantic idolatries of which only an innocent girl is capable. She heard of him very often. Sometimes her father and mother would discuss his career and personality. Sometimes the guests at the villa would do so. Sometimes she would herself see articles in the different papers concerning him. He was founder of a new school, they said, one which did not pluck the wings from ideals and leave them to crawl, but which pointed out a possible butterfly in every ugly, realistic grub which nibbled the flowers of rhetoric. The child carefully cut out such articles and put them away in a little enamelled box which had once held bon-bons. This box had a lock and key, and she

wore the key about her throat on a bit of ribbon. As his profile dominated all her sketches, so what she fancied to be his character was given to every hero in her fantastic stories. As the years went by, however, his wraith became paler and more transparent, until, instead of coloring circumstances, as it were, the vivid hues of surrounding facts became more and more apparent through its dwindling mist.

When Ilva was seventeen, she told herself that she had been ridiculously sentimental, and that this Nadrovine whom she had adored so long would be the first to smile at her for a romantic little school-girl. She still kept the newspaper cuttings which spoke of him, however, but she took the key from about her neck and put it in her writing-desk.

She often thought of the hour when she and Nadrovine would meet again, and whether he had kept the silver book, as he had promised, all these years. She wondered, in fact, if he remembered her.

One day the countess said, as they sat together on the terrace late in the afternoon,—

"By the way, Ilva, Nadrovine, the great writer, comes here this evening to dine. Your father brings him. It is only a family dinner; and, as there is such an awkward number, I am going to permit you to dine with us."

"I shall like it very much. You are very kind, mamma," said the girl. Her heart beat a good deal, and she felt that the color had risen to her cheeks. It was so strange to think that she was to see him after all these years, and so very pleasant to think how different he would find her, in appearance at least, from what she had been at their last interview.

She was very careful with her toilet that evening, plaiting and replaiting, herself, the luxurious swaths of her hair, until they were as lustrous as so many twisted flames, pinning the knot of tea-roses which she was to wear in five different places on her corsage, and stopping at the last moment while her maid sewed new rosettes on a pair of bronze shoes which she particularly fancied.

"Ah," said Nadrovine to himself, when she entered the room, "she is as lovely as I thought she would be."

Her childishly simple gown of white gauze was cut squarely from her long and supple throat, and fawn-colored gloves came up nearly to the puffed sleeves which surmounted her graceful shoulders like some airy order of epaulets. There was a gold-colored ribbon about her waist, and a knot of it among the lace at her breast. The tea-roses were mingled with the lace and ribbon.

As for Nadrovine, he had not changed in the least. He was now twenty-nine, but his light-brown curls were as free from any tinge of gray as they had been seven years ago, and he carried himself with as virile a grace. When he smiled on speaking to her for the first time, she saw that his teeth were as brilliantly regular as ever and his mouth as handsome. He had the thin curled lips which, when not cruel, are so beautiful. Ilva thought of numberless things which she would like to say to him. She wondered, should they chance to be thrown together for a few moments, what he would first say to her. After dinner they went out on the terrace and had cigarettes and coffee and

liqueurs. There was much soft moonlight through a silver fleece of clouds. It made transparent the tender leaves of a young grape-vine near which the girl sat, and threw delicate moving shadows over her white gown and arms. She had wound some thin white stuff about her head and shoulders, and the golden ribbons at her waist and bosom reminded him of stray sunbeams. Some people had just called informally, and he came and sat down in a great bamboo chair near her, while they were making their greetings.

"You have never asked for the silver book," was what he said to her; and she replied, not lightly as she had meant to, but very seriously,—

"And I never will."

"What! you will never read Ariosto?" said Nadrovine, smiling. "I find him a charming poet."

This was not quite what Ilva had expected. She returned his smile with a rather haughty look.

"I dare say I should find him charming also," she replied, after perhaps a second's pause. "It is merely a whim."

"So, then, you have whims, like any other mortal, signorina?" said Nadrovine, still smiling. "I fancied that you were going to develop into a startlingly original young lady, from the glimpse I had of your childhood. I have whims myself. They are very disagreeable. Take my advice, and give them to me to keep with the silver book."

Ilva thought him impertinent. She was bitterly disappointed. Her pretty, childish breast swelled angrily under its knot of gold ribbons. Is anything so annoying to a young girl as to be taken for exactly the age that she is? She was just seventeen, and he treated her as he would have done any other little girl of seventeen. She began to dislike him. She began to find disagreeable the lines of that sharp-cut profile which she had so often drawn on slate and paper and even on the stiff hem of her white petticoats. He was apparently absorbed in his own thoughts during the silence which followed. He leaned his head back against the olive-wood trellis that supported the grape-vine, and allowed the smoke of his cigarette to escape through his handsome nostrils. He was, in fact, thinking of her,—gentle and tender thoughts, such as some men will give young girls into whose pure minds they see as through a crystal opening. He thought her renunciation of Ariosto as lovely as it was childish, and, seeing that she was offended, regretted having teased her. He turned suddenly and threw away his cigarette.

"Doushka," he said,—how well she remembered the tone of his voice as he pronounced the odd little Russian word!—"see, do not be angry with me. It was only in jest that I spoke. It is very good and lovely of you to have kept your promise all these years. I am going to ask you to let me send you back your silver book with marks at those passages which I think you would enjoy. Will you?"

The feeling of personal dislike for him melted away with these words, but the annoyance at being addressed as though she were a child increased, if possible.

"You are very good," she said, a trifle stiffly.

"Ah, you said that to me once before," replied Nadrovine, with the

smile which she was beginning to watch for, "but so differently. There were tears in your voice as well as in your eyes then. What a strange little creature you were!" he went on, speaking more to himself than to her. "I have often regretted that I did not see more of you as a child."

"Perhaps you would have had more regrets the more you saw of me," said the girl, slowly. "I believe that I was a very disagreeable child."

Nadrovine made a light gesture of dissent. "Oh, we should have understood each other," he said, easily.

"Do you think so?" asked Ilva. She held a little fan of amber with gold ribbons between her eyes and the moonlit glare of the sea. He thought that the moonlight shining through it reproduced the tint of her hair exactly. She could not make out his expression, for the background of sparkling water. Nadrovine caught the nettled tone in her voice.

"Why? Do you think so?" he said, gently.

"Oh! I? How can I tell?" she answered, arranging her roses. "It is your gift to guess at situations. You are famous for it. If you say so, yes, I suppose we should have understood each other,—yes, assuredly."

"You mean that we do not understand each other now," said Nadrovine. She replied by another question.

"Do you think we do?" she said; but, before he could answer, the countess approached with some guests who wished to meet Nadrovine, and Ilva spoke no more alone with him that evening.

She went to her room feeling a good deal as though she had lifted a charming flower to her face and the bee within had stung her. She had thought so often of this meeting, had listened so many times to the earnest, beautiful things he would probably say to her. She had even committed one of her prettiest poems to memory in order that she might repeat it to him when he inquired about her writings. She remembered with a fresh feeling of irritated disappointment that he had not asked so much as one question concerning them. Altogether, it had been a very flat and uneventful conversation. He had only said what any other man might have said under the circumstances, and she, on her side, had only been rather rude, she was afraid.

Nathali Zanova came over the next morning full of the celebrated Russian's advent in the neighborhood.

"And you actually sat at the same table with him?" said she. "*Dio mio!* that I had been inspired to ask myself to dine yesterday! What did he talk of? They say he is as beautiful as a Greek god. Is he?"

"Some Greek gods are very ugly; don't you think so?" said Ilva, chillily. "There is one in the Vatican with a broken nose who is quite hideous. Signor Nadrovine is not at all like him. I don't think he is like any of them."

"Ebbene, I should have said like one's dream of a Greek god," cried Nathali. "You dear, literal girl!" She took Ilva about the waist and attempted to kiss her.

"Please do not, Nathali," said the girl. "You know I do not like to be kissed."

"Yes, by me," said Nathali, good-humoredly; "and yet I have very pretty lips. Ebbene, wait until you have a lover."

"I shall never kiss any man but my husband," Ilva replied, with loftiness.

"Oh-h! so there is going to be a husband, then, after all," said Signorina Zanova, smiling her large-toothed but still pretty smile. "A month ago you were never going to marry."

"One can never tell," answered Ilva, calmly, notwithstanding, however, she blushed rather warmly. Nathali was almost as exasperating on occasions as the good Herbert. She was a very large-limbed woman, not so tall as Ilva, with a pale, well-cut, rather voluptuous mouth, which was generally open in a perpetual air of wonder, eyes which were too wide apart, and coarse, beautifully brown hair, cut abundantly above her thick eyebrows. Her figure, although well shaped, was too compact to be graceful. One always felt that it must be with a sense of duty accomplished that the Signorina Zanova unbuttoned her corsage at night. She was a woman who became herself extremely, if one may be allowed a certain liberty of expression,—that is, her mind harmonized entirely with her physique. Had she been allowed to select a body to contain her soul, one felt quite certain that her present shape would have been her choice. Her big limbs ended in the tiny hands and feet which are the ideal of beauty with so many women and which men generally fail to admire. As a little girl, Nathali had possessed the arms of a well-stuffed chair and the legs of a piano. As a young lady, voluminous sleeves and draperies only permitted one to observe hands which corresponded to the little tassels which usually finish off chair-arms and feet not much larger than the casters in which piano-legs always terminate. She was nineteen, and had been in society for a year, and was always consciously or unconsciously reminding Ilva of her less fortunate position. She would rush over to the Villa Demarini, on the day after a ball, with handfuls of gay ribbons which she had received in the cotillon and which she ostensibly brought for the collars of Ilva's dogs. Ilva, for her part, was quite sure that Nathali really brought them to show what a success she had had at the ball. Nathali's purse was as well filled as her bodice, which may perhaps somewhat account for the brilliancy of her social career, and she had an American friend, a woman even larger and more exuberant of limb than herself, who taught her to emulate the little Joseph in apparel and to use American slang. This being sometimes translated into Italian was a very astounding thing to hear.

The difference in the feelings of the two girls for each other may perhaps be concisely explained by saying that the ways of Ilva wearied Nathali, while Nathali herself wearied Ilva. She would often escape, when she saw the Zanova coupé approaching, and run far out into the great orange-gardens that flanked the house. Sometimes it would be her fate to be intercepted in her flight. To-day was one of those days; and, to complete matters, Nathali insisted upon talking of Nadrovine.

"My dearest child," she now proceeded to remark, "do you know they say that, although he is so distinguished, he is a perfect Don Juan?"

"I forbid you to say any more," interrupted Ilva, in a tensely quiet voice. Her eyes had those golden lights which flash in the eyes of some angry dogs, and which with her always meant violent emotion of some sort. She went and threw wide the venetian blinds of one of her windows. "Is it that Mees Sherlow who has taught you such conversation?" she continued, leaning against the window, and not regarding Nathali, whose mouth was more open than usual. "If it is so, do not think that I will listen to it. Such talk is abominable, disgusting, odious to me. You used not to say such things, Nathali. It is like the fairy-tale where the toads fell out of the girl's mouth. You might as well come and pour a handful of mud into my lap: I would thank you quite as much."

Nathali turned quite pale.

"You are horridly rude," she said. She took off her heavy rings and tossed them in her two hands with an attempt at carelessness. "There is nothing so odious as a prude," she remarked, after a while.

"Except a woman who repeats unclean stories and anecdotes," replied Ilva, coolly.

"I do not repeat unclean anecdotes," said Nathali, sullenly. She rose and put on her rings again, and took up her sunshade, which bristled with orange- and cherry-colored ribbons. "It is nothing to say that a man is a Don Juan. All men sow their wild oats nowadays. If Nadrovine were not a——"

"Do not dare to say it again!" cried Ilva, springing to her feet. She seized the back of a chair which stood between them and held it tightly with both hands. "If I am rude," she said, looking steadily at her friend, "it is you who make me so."

"Oh, it is not of the slightest consequence," said Signorina Zanova, who was now scarlet as the bows on her sunshade, with unmitigated rage. "If I had known you were already enamoured of the man, I would have said nothing to you. *Addio, cara mia*; a better temper to you soon, and a sunny wedding-day."

She flourished her parasol with the air of one who offers the last insult to an already infuriated foe, and left the room.

As a matter of fact, Nadrovine was not in the least a Don Juan. It was no especial question of morality with him, however. He was a rather cold, excessively refined man, who found no amusement in *liaisons* of any kind. He would have been equally amused and touched by Ilva's warm defence of him. Of this young girl he was especially fond. Such natures are more capable of comprehending and returning the affection of children than those which are more sensual; and Ilva was in truth a child as yet. She sat down, after Signorina Zanova had departed, at the window which she had opened, and began to go over the years since the day upon which she had first met Nadrovine. She had not realized until a few moments ago how much he had again become to her, in spite of their uncongenial conversation.

She thrust back angrily the idea which Nathali had forced upon her. It gave her the same feeling that possessed her when she found that her maid had tossed a nosegay into the slop-bowl. It was a very blossom-like sentiment which she had always cherished for Nadrovine, and she felt as though her friend had dropped it into a figurative slop-bowl.

IV.

It was only three days afterwards that Ilva saw Nadrovine again. The countess had driven into the village early in the afternoon to do some shopping, and the good Herbert was indulging in her usual four-o'clock siesta, shut into her own room. The house was very dark and cool and empty, and the day outside very vivid and hot and crowded with sweet sights and noises and perfumes,—the sounds of birds and of the sea, the voices of children wrangling good-humoredly, the fragrance of sunburnt fruit. On the eastern terrace the grass was blue with fallen figs, and the orioles made golden flashes among the pomegranates in the tree just outside the girl's window. She could see the clustering blossoms among the roots of the orange-trees, and the twinkle of the sunlight on the wings of the bees humming over them. All about and above and beneath her were brilliant winged things, that dipped and glanced and alighted and took flight again, and there were some variegated butterflies that looked like living jewels. The day seemed holding out its arms to her. She took a big white sunshade whose rose-colored lining appeared to blush for its unfashionable proportions, and, lifting a book at random, went out into the fragrant, vibrating glare, under the pomegranate-tree, over the fig-strewn grass, up the rough stone steps that led to the ruined temple on the olive-crowned hill-top, and so into the temple itself. She threw herself on the sun-bleached grass and lay down upon it, leaning her head, with its cushion of burnished hair, against the old marble seat.

Everything gleamed tremulously through the rising heat. The tall wild flowers and weeds seemed shuddering against the violent blue of the sky beyond. One of the slender Corinthian columns which had remained standing, had wavy outlines, as of a white, ever-ascending flame. The vast grass-fields below rippled like another sea. So intensely still was it, save for the sounds of leaf and bird and waves, that she could hear distinctly the soft dropping of the ripe figs upon the thick turf and a bird whetting its beak on a fallen marble capital near by. She was very warm, and yet a purring wind crept over her every now and then and kept the heat from growing oppressive. She had a great flare of fire-colored azaleas at her belt, and an intoxicated sleepy bee had fallen into one of the gorgeous chalices and droned and struggled intermittently with a palpable affectation of energy. One of the orioles, which were yet very tame, poised on delicate, whirring wings and tore at the red petals mischievously.

She did not even open the book that she had brought with her, and she had been thinking of Nadrovine for some moments, when he spoke to her. He had been watching her just as he had done seven years ago, and, as he had also done on that occasion, had mistaken her shut-

eyed quiet for sleep. She rose to her feet with a supple, unhurried grace which did not escape him, and put up her hand to her hair,—the instinctive gesture of a woman whose hair-pins are forsaking her.

"I wish you had been soliloquizing this time also," he said, with a smile, as he stooped to lift her shawl and book from the grass; and then Ilva was very glad that her umbrella was lined with pink, for she felt herself reddened a little.

"And I am thankful that I was not," she answered, candidly. "I am not much wiser than I was seven years ago, and I might have uttered just some such nonsense."

"I assured you then that I did not think it nonsense," said Nadrovine, gravely. "I do not think so now; and I remember it perfectly, word for word. You were wondering how it would feel if one were a giantess and had a giant lover to whom one could say——"

"Pray don't repeat it," exclaimed Ilva, with an imperious gesture.

"But if I think it charming?" said Nadrovine.

"That is impossible," she said, smiling all at once. She had one of those full, lissome mouths which adapt themselves exquisitely to a smile. Her whole face changed with it as water under a float of sunlight. The contour became more childish, and yet somehow her expression was more that of a woman. She sat down suddenly on the marble seat and drew aside her white skirt to make room for him.

"Let us talk," she said, impulsively. "I have some things to say to you."

"It would take many hours to say all that I wish to say to you," replied Nadrovine, seriously. "In the first place, do you still write?"

He had taken his place by her, sitting sidewise, with one elbow resting on the back of the bench and his hand supporting his uncovered head. With the other hand he clinked some pebbles together, as she remembered him to have done during that memorable interview. He had thrown his hat on the ground, but it had left a red mark across his forehead. His hair clung damply to his temples. Signorina Zanova's remark about the Greek god came back to her. It was the face of a Greek, certainly. Ilva had a cynical disbelief in deities. She liked to look at him, but, being afraid of seeming to stare, turned her eyes presently to the azaleas in her belt.

"Oh, yes, I write, sometimes," she said, rather vaguely.

"Only sometimes?" asked Nadrovine. "Sometimes is the arch-enemy of success; and I remember you very ambitious."

She lifted her eyes again to his face, and his met them.

"Perhaps I am ambitious now," she said, with a half smile.

"I am rather inclined to think it is not 'perhaps,'" replied Nadrovine. He was reflecting upon the loveliness of that direct, gentle gaze. Most of the young girls of his acquaintance dropped their eyes with a puppet-like certainty under an at all prolonged look, while others returned such glances too boldly.

She charmed him very much. He was almost afraid to allow the conversation to take a serious tone, for fear she would disappoint him. She was looking away again now. A little white butterfly had alighted

on the laces above her breast, and rose and fell with her soft breathing, as daintily as a bird upon a wave.

"If you have a sweetheart, signorina, be sure that he is thinking of you," said Nadrovine, suddenly.

She turned her eyes from the sea to him with a rather startled look.

"Why do you say that?" she asked.

"Because a white butterfly has alighted upon your dress. It is a sure sign."

She glanced down, and saw the pretty thing opening and shutting its silvery wings with all the coquetry of a conscious beauty manipulating her fan. She breathed more gently than ever, in order not to disturb it.

"Is that a Russian superstition?" she said, after a moment.

"I really do not know," Nadrovine replied. "But I seem to have heard it all my life,—and the one about a bird flying into a room."

"What is that?" said Ilva.

"They say that it is a forewarning of death or of a great sorrow. Myself, I am not superstitious. One night in Russia I heard a tapping at my window, and, like the melancholy young man in Poe's romance, opened it. There was nothing so startling as a raven outside, however,—only a little brown bird who had been attracted by the light. I let him in, and, after flying distractedly about, he made himself quite comfortable on the back of a tall chair. Then three more rapped and gained admittance, and all four spent the night with me. In the morning I fed them and set them free. But they seemed only to bring me good luck. I got many things that I wanted soon afterwards."

"A nightingale flew into my room once," said Ilva. "He was so frightened, though, poor little soul, that he killed himself by beating his head against the wall. It made me very sad at first; but I reflected that he might have been put into *pasta* by some peasant, and so was somewhat comforted."

"You call him poor little soul," Nadrovine observed, smiling. "I see that we share a belief."

"Oh, there must be birds in heaven!" the girl exclaimed, quickly.

"And why not?" said Nadrovine. "One knows there are horses,—made of fire, but still horses. It seems to me that birds have quite as much right to be there."

"Oh, much more," said Ilva, gravely. "I am sure that there must be many of them."

"One might say that the angels were a species of fowl," continued Nadrovine, gravely. "In all the pictures they have great wings covered with feathers."

Ilva looked at him, still seriously, but her eyes laughed under their broad lids.

"I have always thought they must be so uncomfortable," she said. "One would have always to be considering them, like a court-train or a travelling-case."

"What a prosaic simile!" cried Nadrovine, and then they both laughed. It is as impossible for two people who have laughed together

to remain ceremonious in manner, as for a person to maintain strict dignity during a first lesson on the violin.

The butterfly was alarmed into flight by the gay sound, but they moved nearer each other.

"I begin to recognize the little girl I used to know," said Nadrovine. "When I first saw you the other night I thought you had become very stiff and conventional and difficult. You were rather severe with me also."

"Was I?" said Ilva. "Well——" She paused, and looked at him, laughing somewhat. "I, too, thought you very disagreeable," she said.

"And I tried to be so charming."

"That was the reason, doubtless. If one wishes to be odious, one has only to try to be charming."

"And does your rule work both ways, signorina? If so, I shall begin to behave accordingly."

She looked at him again, and again laughed.

"I like you very well as you are," she told him.

"But you do not know me as I am," persisted Nadrovine: "you only know me as I seem. If you are as cynical as you used to be, I shall feel a dread of your knowing me better."

"As I used to be?"

"Yes, when you wrote that terrible sentence, 'Married love is like champagne with——'"

"Do not!" cried Ilva. "It is as bad to quote one's sayings to one, as to tell one that you once heard Patti or Scalchi sing the song that one has just sung."

"But tell me, then, signorina, do you still believe that?"

"I have no experience," said the girl, demurely. "Some day when I am famous——"

"Ah, then you do intend to be famous?"

"If I can. Now, there you have experience. Tell me, is it pleasant to be famous?"

Nadrovine changed his position before replying. He leaned forward, and, resting his elbows on his knees, fitted a blade of grass between his joined thumbs.

"I will tell you what fame reminds me of, doushka," he said, a little absently. "There is a picture by Van Dyck of Charles V. in the Uffizi in your Florence, that is my idea of fame. The king is in full armor, on horseback, and an eagle holds a wreath of laurel over his head. The eagle seems to me to be an admirable type of fame. When he finally consents to crown one with the laurel, he at the same time gives one a sharp dig with his mighty beak."

"I thought you had everything in the world," said the girl, impulsively. Nadrovine lifted his thumbs, with the carefully-arranged blade of grass, to his lips, and blew a shrill little blast.

"That reminds me so of my boyhood," he said, before directly replying to her. "I had an old nurse who used to make me those whistles by the hour. She predicted, by the way, that I should have nothing in the world that I wanted."

"But you have fame, success, renown?" said Ilva.

"Only a little of each, doushka." He called her by the uncouth term of endearment absolutely without thinking. She seemed as much a child to him as she had done seven years ago in her brown holland frock and flowing mane. But she was not as much a child: she was like a rose-branch on which some flowers are in full bloom and others yet in the bud. It remained for him to discover this, however.

"Only a very little of each," he repeated.

"But," she said, with some impatience, "how can that be? You are known in many countries? Your books are translated into many tongues? You are honored and fêted wherever you choose to appear?"

Nadrovine threw away the grass-blade and turned towards her, again running his hand deep into his curls and so leaning upon it.

"Does it not occur to you, signorina," he said, "that if my measure of success were quite full, its contents would not rattle so noisily?"

"Bah!" said Ilva, with energetic rudeness, "that is unworthy of you! That is fallacy. Why not be honest and acknowledge that you are famous and successful? I should like you so much better."

"Would you?" he said, a little curiously.

She had furled her big white parasol, and the brilliant sunset light was full upon her. Her spirited head was tilted rather imperiously backward. One could see the pulses of her throat stirring the lace of her white gown. Her hair and eyes seemed to concentrate the surrounding brilliancy.

"I should, I should," she assured him, vehemently. "It is as false as though I were to look in my mirror and turn simpering away to murmur, 'How ugly I am!'"

Nadrovine looked at her, amused, but roused.

"So you do not make a secret of what your mirror tells you?" said he.

"Dio! no! Why should I? I have eyes, and I have an excellent appreciation. It is absurd to imagine that I do not know I am handsome. There is this about it only. I do not admire myself. I am too slight, too pale. I like magnificent women, with brilliant coloring like an oil-painting. I am like a pastel. But because I and some others do not admire myself, is no reason why I should deny that I am handsome."

She paused, still looking at him, with her straight, dark brows drawn into a slight frown.

Nadrovine forgot for a moment that she was only a little girl of seventeen, she looked so thoroughly the woman, with her superb pose and air of displeased royalty.

"You have expressed it for me admirably, signorina," he said, at last. "I do not admire myself."

"Be honest, then, and confess that others admire you."

"Do you?" he said, smiling, but with quickness.

"Is not that a little impertinent?" she replied, but also smiling.

"Perhaps. But I was going to say that if you admire me I will confess myself a success."

"That is even more unworthy of you than several other remarks

you have made this afternoon. I did not think that you would attempt flattery." She turned her head away, and he thought that she was angry.

"I am sorry if you think I meant to flatter you," he said, after a slight pause. "Are you very much vexed with me?"

"No, not vexed," she said, in a low voice.

"What then? Disgusted?"

"No, no," she said, hastily. Then, with a little movement towards her sunshade, which lay on the seat beside her, "Is it not getting rather late? Had we not better go in?"

A sudden thought struck Nadrovine.

"Doushka," he said, gently, "will you look at me?"

"I would rather, that is, of course," she replied, turning hurriedly. It was as he had thought. Great tears stood in her eyes. Nadrovine felt a strange stirring in his breast. He let slip all his chill delicacy of manner, while the blood sprang into his face.

"I beg you to forgive me. I beg you to forgive me," he said, unsteadily. "I forgot for a moment that I was not talking to a woman of the world, who would know how to accept such an absurd speech for its worth."

Had he wished this time to utter the most insidious piece of flattery in his power, he could not have reached the desired result more completely. To be mistaken for a woman of the world is as delightful to a young girl as for an older woman to be likened to a child. Her beautiful, luminous eyes did not fall from his.

"One hates to be flattered by those whom one esteems, as much as one likes to be flattered by those for whom one doesn't care," she said. "When one doesn't care, one laughs for thinking how silly people can be, to fancy one is going to believe such words, and so amuses one's self. But when one does care, it is different."

Nadrovine got to his feet and walked to the edge of the little bluff. He stood there a few moments, and then came back to her.

"I will not say all to you that I feel," he said, looking down at her, "lest you think me crazy. But will you tell me that you have forgiven me?"

"Indeed, indeed I will," she said, happily. "I do not think you will ever speak so to me again."

"No, I do not think it likely," replied Nadrovine.

Ilva was very light-hearted the rest of that evening and all the next day. She felt that Nadrovine comprehended her better than at first and would not hereafter treat her so entirely as a child. She got out the different notices of him and read them over. What a brilliant man he was, after all, and what exquisite romances he wrote! She buried herself in a hammock and read one all day. It was as though he were speaking to her. She recognized one or two things that she had already heard him say.

V.

Nadrovine tried to analyze the feelings which had possessed him when he saw the tears in the girl's eyes. It escaped him, however, as

a float of light escapes a child's grasp, falling each time outside of the fingers that would seize it. He was entirely conscious of the light, but it danced elusively and would not remain still to be analyzed. He realized only one decided emotion, the wish to see the eyes again, and—alas for the humanity which in his romances he so lauded!—to again behold them full of tears.

Had she been the ordinary type of a pretty, unsophisticated young girl, the tears would have signified to him mere moisture. But she was so extremely removed from anything ordinary that they occupied in his mind a place as unique as the drops which the fairy hung in every cowslip's ear. How vigorous and spirited she had looked while pouring forth all that tirade against him! She reminded him of a young Caryatid who was fully capable of supporting the temple of her convictions. He was not, as a rule, fanciful, but he fell to wondering how her lovely curves would express themselves beneath the folds of a Greek peplos. There should be a crown of red roses on her hair, some of their shaken leaves upon her breast, one of her long white arms sunk deep into thick grass. Some one said of Vernet smoking, "Pif! paf! pouf! and he makes a man." "Pif! paf! pouf!" and Nadrovine made a goddess.

Not content with that, he fashioned a sultana, whose great, violet-gray eyes were like rain-washed amethysts. He surrounded her with Circassian girls, who fanned her with wonderful plumes that leaped like flames from long wands of ivory. He went further, and created a little Russian, whose heavy hair drifting over her dress of palest blue and pink was as sunlight athwart the late sky outside.

Nadrovine was as fond of dreaming with his eyes open as are all who will acknowledge it. There was not a pretty woman of his acquaintance whom he had not espoused in imagination, and from whom he had not divorced himself the following day, or week, or month, as the case had been. One would have annoyed him in his writing-hours, one would have expected too much, one had coarse elbows when she took off her long gloves at a dinner. All made him smile. Ilva, on the contrary, made him frown,—a perplexed frown. She would probably never annoy him in his writing-hours, as she wrote herself. Her elbows were as complete as flowers. Then he had always remembered her with a tenderness which now made itself remembered in turn.

He leaped to his feet all at once and became very serious. He would not allow himself to think of her in a light way, no matter how pure. He had respected her as a child; how much more should he respect her as a woman! For she was a woman, he told himself, although the ghost of her child-self haunted her voice and speech and gestures, even at times the expression of her face.

She had occupied always a high place in his thoughts. She should occupy one higher still, and in mounting to her new position she should close the door of her past dwelling behind her, as the chambered nautilus closes the door of its old habitation. She should become to him the type of noble womanhood, his Madonna Mia, whom he would help along the gracious ways wherein her feet were set. He was not

thinking of love, the love that leads to marriage. Custom and a corrupt society had given him rather a gross idea of such love. He would never attempt to catch this Psyche by her wings, but would make so alluring the gardens in which he walked that she would alight among his flowers of her own free will. Theirs would be an ideal love, the winging of two souls to one object. He had entirely forgotten for the moment that Etiquette rules in Demeter's place, and that even souls are not undiscussed of domestics.

Nadrovine was not rich. He was, in fact, rather poor, although he would inherit great wealth on his mother's death. His poverty, however, was in a great degree the result of carelessness. He made and spent money with equal ease. He decided now that he was thoroughly capable of supporting a wife, should he ever look upon such a possibility as serious. The girl passed and repassed before him. Again and again he saw her tear-filled eyes. The faint perfume of the azaleas at her belt disturbed him. He seemed again to hold her hand,—the pliable, lovely hand, that had been so quiet, and yet so strong, within his. It was her latent strength, as much as her beauty, that he found enchanting.

At this point in his meditations he went and leaned over the terrace of the villa at which he was stopping, and looked down into the sea. The night was very sultry, and the whisper of the water sounded like an invitation. Nadrovine was much given to nocturnal swimming. It was long past midnight, and no one besides himself was awake in the house. He went down the sea-steps, after fetching his bath-sheet, and plunged into the tremulous net-work of moonlit ripples. Even this did not change the tenor of his thoughts. As the cool waves caressed and clasped him, he found himself wondering if Ilva Demarini were a good swimmer, and, if such were the case, how delightful it would be to cleave that gleaming highway which led even to the portal of the rising moon, with her beside him. He could fancy her flower-like limbs in their drenched white garments, and the flow of her radiant hair into the flow of the sheeny water. She would turn her noble head every now and then and smile and speak to him. If she grew tired, she should give herself into his arm, and he would swim with the other and so sustain her.

"I am thinking a great deal about that young girl," he said to himself, with some wonder, as he resumed his clothes and returned to his room. He went and lifted her silver book from a carefully-locked case which stood on his writing-table, and, seating himself, began to mark such passages as he considered appropriate for her to read. He was familiar with Ariosto, but re-read many stanzas, with that added interest which we always take in the pre-imagined appreciation of another.

When he next called at the Villa Demarini, not-only was he told that the countess was out, but that the signorina had gone for a walk. As he passed along the terrace on his way back, it suddenly occurred to him that he would rest for a few moments among the ruins of the little temple on the hill-top. He found there a palm-leaf fan, a scarf of some gauzy, smoke-colored material, and the second volume of Taine's

"English Literature." He lifted his brows a little as he took the book into his hand and began turning the leaves. As he glanced over the pages, some words scribbled in pencil caught his eye. He paused and read them. They were written at the end of the chapter on Ben Jonson, and were referred by an asterisk to the sentences regarding the complete idea which "conceives of the entire animal, its color, the play of the light upon its skin, its form, the quivering of its outstretched limbs, the flash of its eyes, and at the same time its passion of the moment, its excitement, its dash."

"This is surely very strange!" Ilva had written. "When on the other page Taine spoke of the ordinary mind trying to imagine an animal unseen of actual eyes, I closed mine, and, for example, imagined a tiger (a beast which I have never seen). I saw—nay, I heard the crisp crackling of the jungle reeds and grass, with their russet-verdant lights filtering through, the water curling among the thick blades and stems, the flash of ragged and tawny reflection as the great beast came padding through, the serrated edges of the stiff blades dragging along his sleek sides, the play of light among the supple wrinkles of his hide, the darkening and yellowing of the great eyes as his pupils contracted and dilated at the sight of a drinking form. More than this, I felt with him, marked the angry jerking of his tail's tip, and the sheathing and unsheathing of his bluish-brown claws in the oozy soil."

These hastily-scribbled sentences had a subtle charm for Nadrovine, they were so entirely different from the sentiments which most young ladies scribbled on the margins of their favorite volumes. Had Ilva ornamented the margin of the pages with many a "Bella! Superba! Bellissima!" it would have seemed to him only the natural result of a young girl's perusing so vivid a book. This account of a mind-seen tiger aroused his surprise and a decided degree of admiration. He felt that his interest in her was a crescendo, where in all other cases it had been decidedly a diminuendo. "Without doubt this little girl has a singular fascination for me," he said to himself, impatiently. "I come to call. She is out. I am conscious of actual disappointment. I take up a book she has been reading, see some words that she has written on the margin, and thrill like any school-boy over the autograph of his first flame. I wonder if it can be possible that I—— Ouph! I am idiotic! I shall go and begin work on that twenty-third chapter." As he was setting forth with this laudable determination, however, there came to him a sound of voices laughing, voices that approached nearer each moment, and as he stood at the top of the stone stair-way, Ilva appeared at the foot with a pretty child astride of her shoulders. Its small hands were clutched in her riotous hair, and her white woollen gown, full of wild flowers, was pinned up about her waist. She held the child's dainty ankles in one shapely hand, and the other grasped several dolls and a straw hat with a gold-colored lining. As she bent her head in the effort of climbing the rather difficult steps, she did not catch sight of Nadrovine during her ascent, and the child was too delighted with her tawny-maned steed to take much notice of anything else. All the way up she chattered gayly:

"And you will tell me a story? and then we will have chocolate? and a ball? You will invite the orioles, won't you, darling cousin? and the lizards? Do you know their tails break off—snap!—if one tries to catch them that way? The olives are so black now; but we can pretend they are dates. Have you grapes, cousin? And the apricot I gave you? Oh! and the little knives and forks?"

"Yes, yes, yes, to everything," replied the girl, merrily. "But, darling, if you pull out all my hair, there will be no golden wire to strangle the naughty prince with."

"Oh! do I pull you, my very dearest?" said the little rider, distressed; then, all at once breaking off, "Look! is that the prince?"

"Who? where?" said Ilva, staring. Then she too stopped. "Is it you?" she asked, and to her dismay felt the warm color wrap all her face.

"Unless it is my doppelgänger," said Nadrovine, gravely. "And so I am the prince who is to be strangled with a golden wire? What have I done so wicked as all that?"

"You will have to ask Lotta," said Ilva. "I am only chief executioner. I am not informed about the offences."

The pretty elf on her neck swung round in order to look earnestly into her eyes.

"Oh, cousin!" exclaimed she, "but you do know about the prince! He stole Nicoletta's sash to draw himself up to Viola's window."

"That was indeed a crime," said Nadrovine. "But why do you particularly strangle him with a golden wire?"

"Oh, because—because—because it suits his complexion," ended the elf, nodding triumphantly at him. She was as unlike Ilva as possible. Her dark hair, falling in dense, web-like masses about her small pale face, had absolutely no reflections. Her eyes were a clear sea-gray, with soft shadows above and beneath them. She was exquisitely formed, slender and graceful as a dragon-fly. In her little white pinafore were three more dolls.

"You must introduce me to these young ladies," he said, smiling, and holding out his hand. The small Lotta placed one of hers sedately in the clearly-marked palm.

"This is the bride," she said, indicating a damsel in white satin with a very fluffy coiffure and gigantic flesh-colored kid arms. "She is to marry the prince."

"Oh! then she must be Viola," said Nadrovine.

"No, oh, no, indeed!" Lotta assured him. "It is Viola whom he loves only; it is Nicoletta whom he is to marry."

"Ah!" said Nadrovine, seriously. "Then he is rich?"

"No, no!" replied Lotta, vehemently: "it is Nicoletta who is rich. Don't you see? Else, of course, he would marry Viola."

"Dearest little one," said Ilva, "who taught you all this? It isn't fair for Nicoletta to have all the money."

The child looked at her shrewdly.

"Mamma has all the money," she said. "Aunt Anita has not

"The apricot! I have dropped it!" cried Ilva.

Then, as the child ran after it, she turned impetuously to Nadrovine.

"Do not think I have been teaching her such things," she said. "I keep her with me as much as I can, but, do what I may, she sees too much of the servants."

"I never think anything of you but what you would like to know," said Nadrovine. She turned away towards the child, and wiped the fallen apricot on a handful of grass.

"Now we will have the feast," she said. "Ask Signor Nadrovine to gather you some olives, if you wish them."

He went to the gnarled olive-tree and returned with a handful of the shrivelled fruit, and in the mean time Ilva had set out the mimic repast on the old marble seat, with her lace-edged pocket-handkerchief for a table-cloth. The little set of red-and-gilt china glittered brightly in the afternoon sun. There were several dishes composed of a grape each, and Nadrovine cut the apricot, as Lotta directed, into three pieces. There was a lump of sugar for each of the dolls, and Lotta bit a corner from hers with her sharp little teeth, to offer Nadrovine.

"Who is the charming young lady in blue?" he asked, as he crunched this original gift.

"Who? Francesca? She is the Signora Marilli. She hates her husband dreadfully, and is in love with the prince, and flirts disgustingly, and——"

"Don't you think it is time to strangle the prince?" asked Ilva, who was seated on the dry grass, braiding up the abundant brown locks of Nicoletta. Lotta agreed that she thought it was, and, having risen, shook out her pinafore and said that she would go to prepare the place of execution.

"Get a nice long one!" she called to Ilva over her shoulder.

"To what does that refer?" said Nadrovine. Ilva laughed,—a little confusedly, he thought.

"Why, it is dreadful nonsense, you know," she replied, "but she is such a dear child. She means a strand of my hair."

Nadrovine regarded her absently while she drew out the glittering almost invisible filament from her masses of burnished coils. "And round his heart one strangling golden hair," he said, half to himself.

"Ah! Rossetti," said Ilva, with one of her swift glances. "I do not always understand Rossetti; but that is beautiful."

"It is profoundly true," said Nadrovine.

"What! you believe in the men who have died for love?" said the girl, smiling.

"Do not you believe it?"

"For love of themselves and of their own way, yes," she said, mischievously. "I don't believe in strangling golden hairs, though. But then one can't blame Rossetti for writing rather bitterly of golden hair."

"Why?" said Nadrovine, who had long passed the stage when he feared that her conversation would disappoint him.

"Why? That is evident, I think. Did he not lament his wife to such an extent that he buried all his manuscripts with her, and did he

not afterwards have the poor woman disturbed in her grave that he might recover them, and found that her beautiful golden hair had grown all about them? Perhaps it is not true; but I have heard it many times."

"Then the strangling golden hair must have been true in his case. He died rather young, you know."

"Yes, but he died of insomnia."

"And don't you think a strangling golden hair would be very likely to cause insomnia?"

"I know that you are joking," said Ilva, lightly. "And it is useless to try to prove to me that men are faithful to their dead. They wear loyalty so many months, as women wear crape, and then take another bride, as a woman puts on colors."

"And you think all women faithful?"

"Not all, of course, but nearly all. Why, surely you will acknowledge that?"

Nadrovine looked down a moment into his hat, which he held between his knees.

"I will tell you what I think, signorina," he said. "The most faithful thing, after a dog, is the woman whom one has ceased to love."

He liked to bring the blood-stain to her clear brow.

"One never ceases to love," she said, haughtily. "If one ceases, as you call it, one has never loved. One may have a passion, of course, and that may cease: I do not suppose you think of such cases?"

"Do you mean to say that if you loved once it would be forever?" said Nadrovine.

She remained quite still for a moment, leaning on her hand, with her long fingers sunk deep into her hair and her eyes on the sea. Presently she looked at him steadily.

"Yes," she replied.

Then said Nadrovine, in a voice not familiar to himself, "I believe that you would."

The old proverb about the devil may be applied to Love: speak of him, and he is sure to appear. He is a confirmed eavesdropper, and never hears his name mentioned that he does not hasten to the spot. The things that he overhears are generally so pleasant that he has never been broken of this reprehensible habit.

"I believe that you would," Nadrovine repeated.

"Of course; yes. Why not?" said Ilva, hurriedly, disturbed by the new note in his voice. "How long Lotta takes! Lotta!"

Nadrovine smiled, leaning his head back against the marble seat. The leaf-shadows trembled across his throat, and it looked so sensitive in its brown clearness that the girl wondered the dancing flecks did not tickle him.

"Lotta! Lotta!" she called again.

"Now, if these were the days of Pan," said Nadrovine, looking down upon her, his smile gone, "do you know what would happen?"

"No," she replied, returning his gaze as if compelled, but with an unmoved serenity.

"Why, there would come a little faun, a charming little kid faun,

out of the ilexes there, and he would flute away on his reeds until the dainty Lotta danced away on his arm, out of sight, out of hearing."

He paused, as if expecting her to say something.

"And then?" she asked, mechanically.

"And then," said Nadrovine, gravely, "then we could continue our talk together."

A gleam went over her face, like the reflection of a white bird's wing in shadowed water. She felt a rebellion against his words, and yet she wished that she had allowed Lotta to go with her nurse that afternoon. She answered, however, with perfect simplicity,—

"You do not like children?"

"On the contrary. But there are some things that I like better."

"Ah? It is that?"

"It is that, signorina."

She turned to him suddenly with all the frankness of a flower that wears the sky's livery and sees no presumption in the act.

"Dear Signor Nadrovine," she smiled,—he saw the light strike clearly through the opal brightness of her little teeth,—“can you mean seriously that it gives you pleasure to talk to me?"

Nadrovine did not smile in reply. He was very grave, and his eyes met hers in a level look.

"It gives me the greatest pleasure that I know," he answered, and their eyes held each other.

"You are very good," said Ilva, presently, in a low voice, possessing her eyes again. She held out both hands to Lotta, who had returned after arranging elaborately the place of execution, and pretended to let the child pull her to her feet.

"Why, you are quite a little Amazon!" said Nadrovine.

"Pouf! that is nothing," replied Mademoiselle. "I fence. I fence with Victor. I can do un, deux, un, deux, trois, doublez, dédoublez—*fendez-vous!* I fence better than many boys. They get so angry. They want to poke one. George—he is my other brother—said, 'Cré! cré!' to me one day when I disarmed him. He danced: he did, indeed. He looked very ugly. I said, 'I pity your wife, *mon cher*,' and was so calm that he would have liked to slap me. He would have slapped me if he had not known that Victor would tell and he would get slapped himself. You see?" She bared one pale little wrist, with its purplish thread-like veins, and moved it from side to side, exposing the flexile muscles.

"It is like steel," she said.

Nadrovine examined it seriously.

"A kiss would make you a bracelet, mademoiselle," he remarked, finally. "And you fence with this elf's love-charm?"

She looked at him unabashed and unoffended.

"I fence well," she assured him.

"I do not doubt it."

"And I am learning Italian. Which do you like best, the way that Signorina Zanova says 'Cecilia,' or the way that Ilva says it?"

"How does—Ilva say it?"

"This way, as if it were sweet in her mouth,—'Sheshilia.' I like

that best. It sounds as though she kissed it before she let it get away."

"Yes, I like that best," said Nadrovine.

"Very well. And when I am grown I will fence with you."

"Ah, yes, but it must be with foils."

"Why?" asked the child, puzzled.

"Because, mademoiselle, to fence with a young demoiselle without foils is to commit a great indiscretion."

"Si?" said Lotta. She then carefully arranged Prince Zi-Zi's sash, and, being weary of the conversation, announced that it was time to strangle him.

"A strange game," observed Nadrovine, as he followed them to the place of execution.

"Yes, but not so strange as it seems until one knows," explained Ilva, somewhat hurriedly. "As soon as he is strangled he is supposed to come to life as a good prince, and to turn monk for stealing Viola's sash."

"It was Nicoletta's sash, was it not?"

"He becomes good,—a monk. We have a great rosary made of berries."

"A monk?" said Nadrovine.

His tone arrested the girl. She paused in her task of tying a slip-knot in the strand of hair, and looked up at him. His eyes dwelt on the far sea-blue. She felt suddenly apart from him, as though the sea had broken through the grass and flowers between them.

"I wished to be a monk once," he said, turning to her at last.

"And now?" she said, gently.

"And now? Not always. Sometimes. Not always. It must be a peaceful life."

"After one has lived," said the girl. She regarded him with a serene wisdom in her large eyes.

"You do not think, then, that I would make a good monk, signorina?"

"Perhaps, after you have lived," she repeated, smiling.

"Is not that something like saying that one would make a good ghost?"

"Perhaps."

"If I were a ghost," he said, suddenly, "I would haunt you. I would be in the wind outside your window, and you should feel me in the mists rolling in from the sea. If things were not as I wished them, I would disturb you sadly. I would blow in draughts upon such cavaliers as I did not approve. I would give them rheumatism, influenza, —everything unlovely."

"In that case you would make a better monk than ghost, signor." She did not look in the least conscious, and arranged the golden noose about Prince Zi-Zi's neck with calm fingers.

"Perhaps," he said, imitating her enigmatical tone of a moment before.

VI.

They executed the poor Zi-Zi, had another feast, in honor of his revival, and then prepared to descend to the villa.

"But my story!" said Lotta, hanging back. "You haven't told me a story, dearest Cousine Ilva, and I feel so unsettled when we cease our play without a story. The day doesn't end right. It is as if the sun went down, splash! like a sponge into the sea, and put everything out. When you tell me a story, I come slowly, slowly to the idea of going to bed, and then I put myself to sleep thinking about it."

"Can you refuse that?" said Nadrovine; and Ilva drew the child to her and fondled her delicate cheek.

"Signor Nadrovine is the one whom you should ask," she said. "He is far cleverer than I about telling stories. People make books out of his stories."

"Oh! books!" said Lotta. "I have many books. What I like is to feel that it is coming out of your lips, quite, quite new, and that you don't know any more than I do what the next thing will be."

"The prettiest story that I ever heard as a little girl was told to me by Signor Nadrovine," said Ilva.

Lotta regarded Nadrovine with palpably increasing respect.

"If you would but tell me one, monsieur!"

"There is a charming one that I think of," replied Nadrovine. "It is called 'The Princess of the Silver Book,' and I do not know how it ends, any more than you do."

"Why, how strange!" cried the child. "Cousine Ilva told me a story once, and it had a name almost exact——"

"Ah! the poor, poor Nicoletta!" said Ilva. "We are trampling upon her. Poverina! There! there! Hush! You see she will cry, my sweet. You will have to console her yourself. She is such a mother-baby. There!"

Lotta received her suffering daughter and tossed her back and forth with an air of dainty matronliness which reminded one of a peach-bough swinging a blossom.

"Poor thing! poor thing!" she crooned. "But it is her own fault. Nini asked her yesterday how her migraine was, and she said she had quite recovered,—that she never felt better. She should have said, you know, 'Thanks, I am well, but not so well as yesterday.'"

"Ah, yes; you must teach her that our Italian ideas are not to be laughed at. But she must have a new sash in place of the one that Zi-Zi stole away. Come to my room quite early to-morrow; I have one that I will give her,—such a pretty, rosy thing, like a little strip of that pink sky there."

Ilva was hurrying on, delighted at having turned the child's attention.

"Oh, dearest Cousine Ilva, thank you! Nicoletta wishes to give you her hand. She is nearly springing from my arms with delight. I can scarcely hold her. Dearest Cousine Ilva, do give her a *bacigno*,—a wee, wee one. It will so please her!" She looked on with the bland smile of motherhood during this performance, and then, as she

received the cheered Nicoletta into her arms and settled her gauze skirts, she said over her shoulder to Nadrovine,—

"It was 'The Prince of the Silver Book.' I had almost forgotten to tell you."

For the second time that afternoon, Ilva felt herself blush from forehead to throat. In spite of her wish to appear unmoved, she hastened her steps towards the house.

Nadrovine questioned the child in his grave way. "That is a coincidence, is it not?" he said. "Was it a fairy-story? and was the prince happy in the end?"

"He was great; that is much better than being happy. Cousine Ilva says that it is much better."

"Would you rather be great than happy?"

"I should have to think about that," replied Lotta. "I do not always wish to do what I ought. But then to be great!—to have one's way always!"

"To be great," said Nadrovine, "means never to have one's way."

Lotta tried to subdue the incredulity that swept over her small face at this announcement.

"I tell you what I should like to be," she said at last, waiving the subject. "I should like to have an invisible cap. When people displeased me, I would put on my cap and serve them as I wished. Oh, the fun that I would have! Oh, the droll things that I would do! Oh!" She drew a long breath, and tucked Nicoletta under her arm in order to clasp her hands ecstatically.

"What sort of things?" inquired Nadrovine.

"Why, for instance, when mamma took me to church and the curé preached too long a sermon, I would pop on my dear little cap, and steal on tiptoe behind him, and pinch his nose together so that he would sound as though he were wheezing through a toy trumpet. Oh, the poor man! how comical he would look! And then when they sought me, there I would be as still as a mouse, and the little cap in my pocket. Oh, I would rather have that than the big gold cross on the Madeleine, and a queen's crown, and diamond shoes, and live dolls! Cousine Ilva's prince wasn't at all like that, though. He was of a great dignity, and always spoke in a gentle voice, and called people—the princess, I mean—'doushka.' That means 'little darling,' or 'dear little one.' He was the most charming creature. His eyes were of light, and his hair of sunbeams, and he always made people do good things without looking ridiculous. That is so difficult!" She sighed, and smoothed Nicoletta's hair.

"That must have been a beautiful story," said Nadrovine, feeling Ilva's embarrassment without looking at her, and hastening to change the subject. "I shall try and get your cousin to tell it to me some day."

"Oh, I am sure she will," Lotta assured him. "Won't you, cousine dearest? You would tell it now if we begged you, would you not?"

"It is too late. The story is too long. And there! there is Marie beckoning to you."

She kissed the child and gave her a gentle push forward towards her nurse, after waiting for her to make her stately adieux to Nadrovine.

Miss Herbert was sitting with her fancy-work on the terrace, and looked up as they approached.

"Has mamma returned?" asked Ilva, after greetings had been interchanged. "Is Aunt Cecilia in the drawing-room?"

No; Madame Boutry was still lying down, with a headache, and the countess had not returned.

"It is cooler out here," said Ilva, hesitating. She did not wish to seem to dismiss him, and yet she shrank from forcing herself upon him.

"Let us stay outside, by all means," replied Nadrovine. "The sunset will be superb, and I am sure poor Miss Herbert would dislike being dragged in-doors."

"Shall we walk, or will you bring chairs?"

"Let us walk, if you are not tired."

"Oh, no! I am only tired of being still. I stooped too much over Lotta's dolls. It has made my head heavy. It will be delightful to walk."

"I brought your book with me. Shall I leave it with Miss Herbert? Or perhaps it is a copy that you do not wish to remain about the house. I had the indiscretion to read some of your marginal notes. You will forgive me? You know what an interest I take in your writing?"

She stood looking at him, stung by a rush of mingled sensations.

"How presumptuous, how silly, you must have thought me!" she exclaimed.

"Why, no. It is a remarkable bit of writing,—terse, original. If you are not displeased, I am delighted to have seen it. You have great imagination."

"Do you think so?" said Ilva, in a low voice. Her heart seemed to shake her with its rapid beating, for his approval or disapproval meant much to her.

"Yes, great and original," replied Nadrovine. "You will let me see some of your manuscripts, will you not?"

"Some. Perhaps. They are very badly written. I have never shown them."

"I wish all the more to see them."

"Do you?" said the girl, for want of a better remark. "It will be quite a task to read them. They are written on both sides of the paper. I believe that is a mistake."

Nadrovine was regarding her side-face as they walked up and down together.

"You are very serious in this," he said. "It is a very serious thing to you, is it not?"

"Very. I love nothing so much. I cannot imagine life without it. Do not encourage me to talk, signor, if you intend laughing at me. I believe that you are in earnest, but I have no past experience by which to judge. I have never spoken of this before to any one."

"I am sure you do not think that I would laugh at you," said

Nadrovine. His tone convinced her. She drew in a long breath of relief, and let it escape softly, that it might not sound like a sigh.

"It is very good of you to be interested," she said, in a restrained voice. "You must have so many people talk to you in this vein."

"On this subject; not in this vein."

"There are so many things that I should like to say to you, I do not know which to say first."

"I hope that you will take time to say them all, signorina. Believe me, nothing could delight me more."

"Oh, but there will not be time. I shall not see you often enough."

She paused, feeling that she had said something which had better have remained unspoken. She was too candid to try and escape by means of a subterfuge, and stood before him wordless, and too overwhelmed to do more than control her expression of dismay.

"I suspect you will see me oftener than you have any idea of," said Nadrovine, with ready tact. Her evident confusion was as delightful to him as the frankness of the silence which admitted it.

"You are very, very good," replied Ilva, and paused again.

She thought hopelessly of the conversations that would have to pass between them before she could speak to him without embarrassment, and tilted her fine head with a certain air of restrained eagerness.

"I say nothing that I wish!" she exclaimed, impatiently. And then, before Nadrovine could correct her, "I wish to tell you some simple thing, and I deliberately say something else. But I will tell you quickly, before my tongue runs away with the words, how I thank you for your good words. They encourage me. They are much to me. I have read all your books. Herbert has them. I have marked some of them with my thumb-nail. Herbert will not have pencil-marks in her books, but she does not notice the nail-marks. Some of them made me breathe as though I had been running. The one where they take away poor Sovosky's dog at the Siberian frontier, and one of the soldiers kicks it, and it whines and tries to get to Sovosky, and the soldier kicks it again and breaks its leg,—my face stung when I read that. I hated that soldier. I could see the dog, and poor Sovosky with the tears freezing on his face. Tell me," she continued, eagerly, "did you ever see a scene like that?"

Nadrovine paused a moment before answering her, looking down at the grass between them, and her high-curved foot sunk into its soft mat. Then he lifted his eyes to hers.

"My father is in Siberia," he said.

Ilva pressed her hands together, feeling the same hot smarting in her face that had stung her when reading of Sovosky and his dog.

"Siberia? Your father? He is in Siberia?"

They stood in silence, looking out over the sea, where in swirls of citron and vermillion a few sails were dissolving like feathers thrown against flame. Presently she said, in an undertone,—

"I do thank you for telling me that. I feel it. I feel it so much more than I can say. I cannot say how much."

"I can feel how much," replied Nadrovine.

A long, narrow veil of sea-blue gauze that she held over her arm

blew out and clung to the cloth of his sleeve. It was like a visible sign of the airy thread of sympathy and confidence connecting them. He could have kissed it, so strongly had his feeling for the girl grown in this short, unlooked-for interview.

"You must not think that I told you this to harrow up your feelings and make you sorry for me, signorina. To be true, I love my mother best, although I always looked upon my father with an almost awed admiration. It will explain to you many things in my books which might otherwise seem unnecessarily bitter,—this fact of my father's exile, I mean. My mother has borne it more bravely than I have. She is very wonderful. You will like each other, I am sure. I am sure, at least, that she will like you; and she is very beautiful."

"If she will let me like her," said Ilva, hesitatingly. "The friends of friends are so apt to be enemies, and one's mother so rarely likes the people whom one is fondest of."

"My mother and I are the exceptions that prove your rule, signorina."

"You always agree?"

"We have never yet disagreed."

"And she is beautiful? Is she at all like you? I mean, is she dark or fair?"

"She has ink-black hair, and emerald eyes, and a skin like milk. She is nearly as tall as I am,—too tall, say the little men and women. She is five foot ten, supple and majestic, and with such a sweet voice."

"Oh, one does not care whether a woman is tall or short, if her voice is sweet," said Ilva. "Then you must be like your father? And was he tall also?"

"Two inches taller than I am. You will think us a race of giants."

"How lovely she must be, with her sweet voice!" sighed the girl. "I do not wonder that you worship her." The Countess Demarini was short and rather stout, and her voice, when she took the trouble to speak, had an asthmatic wheeze that gave way occasionally to a complaining whine.

"You have her picture?" continued Ilva, a little shyly.

"Yes,—two miniatures,—one in her Russian dress, one in a black satin gown. If you would like to see them——"

"Oh, yes," said Ilva, "please."

Nadrovine took out his watch, opened it, and held it towards her. The face that she saw enthralled her. It was of a long, oval contour, clearly pale, save for the scarlet of the full, round lips, surmounted by night-colored hair, and made brilliant with dark-green eyes slightly prominent under thick, heavily-curved lids. The nose was short and well cut, the ears symmetrically placed and clasping closely the small, self-possessed head, the forehead high, boldly modelled, shaded by a few short curls melting into a violetish haze at the temples.

The pretty Russian head-dress set with pearls and emeralds brought out vividly the tones of this charming face.

"How very beautiful! How you must love her!" cried Ilva. "And how young she looks!"

"Yes," replied Nadrovine, also gazing at the miniature in the

young girl's palm, "she has a remarkable appearance for her age. That miniature was painted only two years ago; and she looks no older now. I am glad that we agree in this instance as well as in many others, signorina. I will tell my mother of your approval. She is coming shortly to Italy to spend the rest of this year with me."

Ilva turned on him her wide, clear gaze.

"Then I may see her; we may know each other. But I am afraid that young girls bore a woman like Madame Nadrovine."

"Perhaps," said Nadrovine. "You would not bore her."

"Ah, but how can you tell?"

"We agree so perfectly."

Ilva looked once more at the miniature that she held, and then returned him his watch. It was warm with her hand, and he kept it in his own for a minute or two. The western light was in her eyes and on her hair, and a sweep of mystic rose-gray throbbed behind her. She was still looking at him.

"I cannot tell you how kind I think you for the interest that you have shown in my work, in my wish to work," she said, rapidly. "I know how very, very pale my hopes and ambitions must seem to you, —to you who have accomplished so much. I do not wish to say too much, to be what Herbert calls 'gushing,' but I do wish you to know that I appreciate all that you have said to me of kindness and encouragement."

"It is you who have been kind to me," replied Nadrovine.

"But the whole world is kind to you. It is nothing for one unknown person to like what you write, and it is everything for me,—your approval, I mean. I shall work so hard now. I seem to feel a new zest: I am already longing to get my pen in my fingers. I may have something that I shall not feel ashamed to show you, after all."

"I shall wish to see whatever you have written. Believe me, I speak honestly."

"Ah, well, I cannot destroy your ideal of my power by doing anything so rash as that," said Ilva. She laughed a little, and drew the dim blue veil about her head and throat. He thought that her eyes must be like the eyes of Pandora before she had opened her box. "Perhaps she too picked the lock with a pen," he reflected.

"There is one thing that I must tell you before I go," he said, suddenly. "You will think me trite, and possibly morbid."

"What is it? Say it," returned the girl, with her eager imperiousness.

"It is this: that writing is a hard art. One has to suffer,—especially a woman,—especially a woman who has the courage of her opinions."

"That means that you think I have the courage of mine, does it not, signor?"

"I do think so, assuredly."

"But, then, if I am willing to suffer?"

"We are all willing to suffer as long as suffering means a vague pain which does not disturb our poise, or individuality, or surroundings. Ask yourself how you could bear to part with one of your hands."

She lifted one of her delicate hands, held it between herself and the fading sunset, and hesitated.

"The idea of being maimed is always so horrible."

"There are worse things than losing one's hand, doushka."

"What is worse?"

"To have the eye of the public always at one's key-hole. A man might go mad for that, thrust his pen through the opening and put it out, and so have no readers for his manuscripts. The sensation of being eternally pried upon,—there is nothing much worse than that; and that is the penalty."

They were silent for a few moments, and then Ilva said, with a gentle dignity,—

"I will remember. I thank you for telling me."

She turned, and Nadrovine followed her to the piazza, before which the Countess Demarini's carriage had just stopped.

VII.

Nadrovine was candid enough with himself to acknowledge, as he drove back to his lodgings, that he was interested in the girl to an absorbing degree. She had for him, in contrast to all other handsome women who had attracted him, that subtle charm which one only recognizes after one has yielded to its spell. She seemed to him as graciously and serenely pure as her own eyes, and as vivid in her unusual naturalness as their changing lights. It was perhaps—or rather probably—the fact of her mother's being an American that gave her the untrammelled grace of gesture and expression which so delighted him, and she had evidently been without guidance save that which the long-suffering Herbert had ventured to exercise. He was also keenly conscious of the subtle flattery contained in the disclosures of Made-moiselle Lotta. He had evidently been the hero of all the young girl's day-dreams. She had thought of him constantly, and he represented to her the entire world of men. Nadrovine had always cherished an aversion to marriage. He felt this aversion melting away as he fancied those quiet eyes transformed and wavering with the love-light that he should have kindled, those lips so placid and undisturbed in their delicate curves trembling with words of confession. He did not realize how intensely her individuality had impressed him, until in his conjectures he found himself wondering what type of man would finally win and marry her. He shrunk from it as sensitively-organized people will sometimes shrink from throwing a flower into the fire. There was no man of whom he could think as husband to that slender, Psyche-faced child without a shudder of revulsion and apprehension; for he was one of the few men who recognize that a woman may be married while her soul remains unwedded, and that the fate of the victims of the Minotaur was preferable to this. He realized that the only love to which such a woman would yield would have to be as supreme in its reverence as in its fire, a white flame, still, pure, and ever-ascending. Her dreams would be a man's only rival; but then few have ever estimated the force in the rivalry of an ideal. The man who is measured by a woman's imagined

lover is far less fortunate than the man who has to deal with an actual being. Nadrovine recognized all this; but underneath and ever present was that consciousness of having dominated those girlish dreams, of having figured as "The Prince of the Silver Book."

He was often at the Villa Demarini during the next fortnight. Sometimes he would see Ilva, generally in the presence of her mother and Miss Herbert; while once or twice he had the good fortune to find her alone with Lotta among the ruins of the little temple on the hill. She finally consented to show him one or two of her manuscripts, and he was singularly haunted by them,—vigorous original essays and poems, decidedly ungirlish in their handling of subjects which she could only have imagined. He saw that there was genius throbbing under the crude richness of language and ideas, and told her so. She did not say much, but the look in her eyes was sufficient. He was beginning to tire of seeing only gratitude and appreciation in those clear eyes. She seemed made for love,—the love of a man who has recognized that God created him for one woman and who has lived his life with a view to their ultimate meeting. Nadrovine had so lived his life, and the girl was growing inexpressibly dear to him.

He had the good fortune to find himself beside her on horseback late one afternoon in June. They were on their way with Miss Herbert, Lotta, and her two brothers to visit an old castle belonging to a cousin of Count Demarini, a haunted place which boasted murders and blood-stains, and, best of all in the eyes of the two boys, underground dungeons with great stone doors. They were wild to inspect these gloomy places, and chattered of them all the way over.

"What strange creatures boys are!" said Ilva to Nadrovine. "They seem to delight in all sorts of cruel, grewsome things!"

She was dressed in an English riding-habit, sitting square and straight on her neat hunting-saddle, and riding a handsome chestnut with one white hind stocking and a star between his eyes.

"I confess that I don't like boys," she added, pausing as though to wait for his expression of disapproval.

"Sometimes one finds a boy whom one loves," replied Nadrovine, "but it is very rare. The two little animals in front are very pretty, with their blue eyes and blond hair, but they are little animals for all that."

"So different from Lotta. She is like a sweet fairy," said Ilva. "And how deliciously she manages her pony! One wants to take her, pony and all, into one's arms."

"She adores you."

"Yes; she has a great ideal of me. I fear for her when it is dispelled. It takes a great deal of self-control to live up to a child's ideal of one."

"Or a woman's," said Nadrovine.

"Do you think that many women have ideals of men, nowadays, Signor Nadrovine? I know very few women, but those that I do know seem to me hardly to do men justice."

"That is perhaps the reason, signorina, why we do not live more nobly. We know that most women do not expect it of us."

She turned on him her frank smile and the glow of her believing look.

"Why do you say such things, except in your books? I know that you have lived nobly."

"I was only speaking of men as a class. I have had my mother's belief in me to live up to. I owe much—nearly everything—to my mother."

"She must deserve your worship, signor."

"You will think so indeed when you know her. I expect her next week. I am like a lover awaiting his lady,—as restless and nervous as a boy."

"It must be almost divine to a mother to have such a love," said the girl. "It is the most beautiful love of all. Do you not think so?"

"No, signorina."

"You do not?" She flushed a little, but asked her question bravely.

"No, doushka; there is one love which, when it is as God meant it to be, is more godlike than any on earth. The love of Christ for the Church is not compared to the love of a father for his child."

"No?" said Ilva. She could control her voice, but not the violent leaping of her heart.

"Can't we ride faster?" here called Miss Herbert, who, unlike most Englishwomen, did not ride well, disliked a trot, and was only happy when cantering. "We can see nothing of the castle before sundown if we do not hurry."

"There will be a moon," said Nadrovine under his breath.

His heart was beating rapidly also, and he wished poor Herbert in many an unpleasant place.

"Yes, nearly a full moon," said Ilva. They set their horses in a gallop and soon overtook and repassed the others.

"How you would enjoy a ride over the steppe!" said Nadrovine, as they drew rein. "I can see you on a black Russian horse with your hair loose."

"Oh! oh!" said Ilva, relieved at finding an excuse to laugh. "One never rides with loosened hair except in Perrault's fairy-tales. Fancy how slovenly one would look in a top-hat with one's hair flying!"

"I was thinking of the contrast between the horse's mane and your hair. You have such wonderful hair. It is like a little child's, and it is so thick. It must weigh your arms down to comb it out."

"Ah! here we are at the gate," said Ilva. "What hideous stone griffins! but the gate itself is beautiful."

"There are three more miles through the grounds," called Miss Herbert. "We must hurry, my dear!"

They galloped up to the door of the castle. It was a great square pile, draped with vines, and surrounded by huge cedars and olive-trees. They were shown over it by the cicerone, a withered creature with dull eyes and an even duller mind. He had not a word to say, but threw open doors on gloom and beauty alike with the same unvarying stolidity of countenance.

They were retiring rather disappointed with their jaunt, when Victor and Georges precipitated themselves at the same time upon Miss Her-

bert, crying, "The dungeons! the dungeons! We must see the dungeons!"

"Well——" said Miss Herbert, weakly.

"Do you care about it?" Nadrovine asked Ilva.

"Now that we are here, we might as well see them," she replied; "and the boys seem beside themselves."

It was therefore decided that they should visit the dungeons. Pietro, the cicerone, arranged a very mediæval-looking torch in a species of iron cup, and prepared to lead the way.

"Why don't you take a lantern?" asked Nadrovine.

"We have no lanterns, Excellency," replied the automaton.

"Then a candle or a lamp?"

"Candles and lamps blow out, Excellency."

"In that case, your idea of the torch is capital," said Nadrovine, dryly; and they all laughed,—all except Pietro, who descended the narrow stairways like a statue in motion, with no expression on his face whatever, either of amusement or distaste.

There were four of these underground cells, each damper and more slimy than the last. The mud seemed to be at least an inch thick on the soggy floors, and the slime clung in ropes to the trickling walls.

"Let us go in, just to say we have been in," urged the boys; and so all six went and stood in the hideous place, shrinking involuntarily from the coated roof and sides. The doors were of stone a foot thick.

No one spoke.

"Three men were starved to death in there, so it is said," droned the cicerone, giving voice to his first remark. He would not enter, but stood just without, thrusting his torch back and forth and waving it about to give them a full view of the horrors which surrounded them. They started. It seemed almost like the utterance of a ghost. The only unimpressed beings were the two boys, who flitted in and out like will-o'-the-wisps, their fair hair seeming to catch fire from the fitful torch-light.

VIII.

No one could quite tell how it happened. There seemed to be a sudden scuffle, a sharp cry from Pietro. The torch fell hissing in the mud just beyond the great door, and the door itself closed with a heavy jar. Everything at once became quiet. No sound reached them from the outside. In the ooze of the floor the great knot of resinous wood lay sputtering and sending up a heavy coil of smoke. The faces of the four who were shut in were seen wide-eyed and strained in the dull glow. Miss Herbert drew Lotta up into her arms and pressed the child's face down upon her shoulder.

"Victor! Georges!" cried Nadrovine, "open at once!"

He struck the stone with his hands. No grave was ever more silent than the place into which they had been shut. The fallen torch smoked on slowly to its final spark, and the cell was filled with the tarry smoke. Then a thick, soundless darkness closed about them. Lotta began to sob in a nervous ecstasy of fear.

Ilva felt Nadrovine close at her side, though he did not touch her

"I am not afraid," she said, before he could speak. "Shall we have to wait long?"

"I cannot tell," he replied. "Those little——" he addressed some terms to the sportive young Boutrys between his closed teeth. "They should be soundly flogged," he ended. "I fear you will take a horrible cold in this vile den. Wait a moment."

Ilva felt something soft thrust under her feet; she trod upon it with a smile which seemed strangely unnecessary in that thick blackness.

"Is it not drier? You do not feel the damp so much?" inquired Nadrovine, anxiously.

She said, "No. I thank you so very much."

Lotta went on sobbing, and the sound was almost a relief to them.

There passed what seemed to them a long time.

"I have some matches," said Nadrovine. He struck them one after another until they were all gone, and looked at his watch.

It had been only four minutes since they were locked into the cell.

"This is terrible!" cried Miss Herbert, shrilly. "What can have happened? I will see that those boys have a just punishment,—a severe caning."

"And I!" said Nadrovine, grimly. They felt that Miss Herbert nodded approval before again bestowing her attention on the frightened Lotta.

The minutes slowly passed. Ilva could hear the loud ticking of Nadrovine's watch in the dense silence, and it seemed strange that it should continue on its way so calmly,—as strange as that the rich Italian sky swept cloudless overhead, and that the fair afternoon moved on to night uninterrupted.

"I can't understand why they do not let us out at once," said Ilva, finally. "Do you suppose that the cicerone does not know how to open the door?"

"It may not have been shut for many years," replied Nadrovine. "He may not understand how to uncloset it. Are you cold? I seem to feel that you are shivering."

"You felt that? How strange! I was shivering; but I am not cold. After all, it is a grewsome feeling, being shut into a place like this."

Involuntarily they spoke in whispers and drew nearer to each other. Nadrovine was standing between Ilva and Miss Herbert, and put his hand on Lotta's little head to reassure her while he spoke.

"It cannot last more than ten minutes longer, at the utmost," he said. "Evidently the cicerone has gone to get aid of some kind. You must have conquered both Victor and Georges at fencing this morning, mademoiselle, to cause such spite."

"I f-f-fenced with Georges," sobbed Lotta, "and b-b-broke his f-foil, and then I made V-Victor angry b-by saying he would be a s-s-sneak if he told—if he t-told M-m-aman when Georges pushed me. Oh, will it be long, m'sieu? Please hold my other hand. Please hold me very tight, Mees Herbert. I wish you would tell me a story about light places, and sunshine, and bright blue and pink flowers! It will help me to compose myself. You know truly I believe myself to be

dreaming." She fell into nervous sobbing again, and buried her head in Miss Herbert's shoulder.

"If one had only brought one's goloshes!" murmured that patient creature. "But, then, how could one imagine such a contingency? Hush, hush, my dear child! I will tell you a story, if you will only listen." She went off into a long, rambling narrative in which she and her four brothers and sisters all played conspicuous parts.

"You are still shivering. I am sure that you must be cold," said Nadrovine. "You are too near that damp wall." He put out his hand to ascertain her position, and it came in contact with her soft hair.

"If you would lean on me!" he said, in a low voice.

He found the slight, ungloved hand and drew it through his arm. "How you tremble, my poor child!" he whispered. "This will have a terrible effect on you."

She did not answer at once, and then said finally, in a low voice, "I am glad that you are here. I feel safe."

"Doushka!" he whispered, in an indescribable tone.

Ilva felt that a tremor ran through him also. She strove to control herself.

"I—I think if only Miss Herbert and Lotta and I had been shut into this dungeon, that I should have suffered a great deal. I think of all sorts of horrors. I seem to feel those starving wretches crawling and cursing in the mud at my feet."

She felt herself drawn closer to him, a perceptible, imperious movement.

"You are not afraid with me?"

"No."

"You trust me?—you believe in me?"

"Yes."

"You feel that I would stand between you and all evil?"

There was a pause, and then she said, clearly,—

"I feel that."

"Ilva!" said Nadrovine. She felt his arms close around her. She did not repulse him. His lips rested against her forehead, and all the darkness seemed to press in golden throbbings against her closed lids.

She stood locked in his arms, wordless, for a long while. They could hear Miss Herbert droning out her chronicles of Matilda and Alfred and John and Charlotte and their troubles with their kitchen-gardens, and how they were paid fourpence for every turnip that they brought to perfection, and sixpence for every carrot, and how they discovered a new species of rose by mixing the seeds, and how they made enough money by it to purchase a brass lecturn for a gift to their father on Michaelmas, etc., etc., etc.

Ilva felt sure that Lotta was right and that they were all dreaming. Those quivering lips on her forehead were the only real things in this chaos of unusualness and living gloom.

As for Nadrovine, the past seemed to have broken in a mighty wave on the shore of the present, and to have left him stranded there. All his ideas and theories of the last ten years were no more in this surge of emotion than shells and strips of sea-weed on the actual sea.

He knew that to clasp in his arms this fragile piece of girlhood, feeling her content to be there, was sufficient, and that the hope of sealing, on some future day, her pure and sensitive lips with his, held for him more possibilities of joy than were contained in the cup of fame pressed down and running over. He loved her as women should pray Heaven to be loved,—with a keen recognition of all the traits that he did not himself possess, and a determination to consider them most when he understood them least,—with a reverence as intense as it was sincere for the child in her, which is part of every complete woman, old or young, an absolute belief in her delicacy of soul and body, an adoration of her very self and spirit, which constrained him rather to imagine the love as seen in her eyes than as felt on her lips, and an awe for her purity which made him think that, while as her lover he might dare to caress her mouth, as her husband he would only venture to kiss the utmost edge of her garments.

In a few moments more the door was opened for them.

It was as Nadrovine had thought: the cicerone had had to procure the aid of two other servants before he could move the heavy block of stone. Victor and Georges were scampering homeward, in dismay at what they had done.

Nadrovine and Ilva rode forth beneath a sky which seemed to float like a golden bubble above them,—a bubble blown upward from the great bowl of the earth which hollowed to the horizon. The pines seemed dripping with sherry.

"They are like green beards of Tritons drenched in wine," said Ilva, fancifully, as if speaking to herself.

Miss Herbert, urged by wrath, had for once conquered her fears, and had ridden ahead at a smart gallop to overtake and lecture the two culprits. Lotta at her heels on her Polo pony forced the pace, and they were both soon beyond sight and hearing.

Ilva, feeling Nadrovine's eyes upon her, moved uneasily in the saddle.

"Doushka, give me your hand," he said, at last.

She put it, palm up, in his.

"Do you give it to me really, my shy one? Is it mine to do with as I like?"

She could not trust herself to speak, but made a downward movement of assent with her chin.

"Then first," said Nadrovine, raising it to his lips, "this, and afterwards—this." He drew a ring from his own hand and pushed it firmly to the base of her slight finger, saying, in a low voice,—

"With this ring I seal thee to me. Thou art mine, my betrothed, my promised."

She trembled, and he released her hand.

"Will you see if you can read the motto cut in the stone, doushka?" he asked, after a long pause. "The light is fading, but the letters are very clearly cut. Try."

She held her hand towards the mellow tremble overhead, and read aloud, falteringly,—

"'Esto sol testis.' It is Latin, is it not? I do not understand Latin well. What is the meaning?"

"Let the sun be a witness," replied Nadrovine. "Let a man strive to keep his life so clean and without reproach that the sun can search its every cranny without bringing unwholesome or ugly facts to light. It is not the family motto. It is the motto that I selected for myself and had cut in that sapphire when I was a boy of fourteen. I wish you to wear it now and share it with me."

He smiled, and, stooping, kissed the ring as it lay like a drop of blue sea-water upon her pale hand. "I wish the sun to be a witness to my love for you."

"Oh!" said the girl, dropping her reins and placing both hands against her throat.

The horses had stopped together on the crest of a little hill.

"What is it?" asked Nadrovine, quickly.

"Nothing. I love you so!" She leaned towards him, holding out her arms. Her eyes dwelt full and clear upon his. He bent to her, and she pressed his head against her for a moment, looking out over it into the red ball of the sinking sun that he had invoked to witness their betrothal. It seemed to her as though she were gazing through a flaming orifice straight to the core of heaven. Her heart was a prayer within her. It would have been almost a sacrilege to form words with her lips at that unspeakable moment.

They rode on in silence for a long while, until the last fires of the splendid, cloudless sunset were blotted out by the soft gloom of twilight gray as a moth's wing. The green lights of the first few stars shone down upon them through the rich haze, like glow-worms seen through a vast cobweb. Overhead was the sound of the wind in the pines and the call of the nightingales. The night opened about them like a great flower sleepy with perfume. They seemed folded in its warm petals,—a part of it,—as content as the small creatures that live in roses. He held her hand, and her life seemed flowing into his through that close clasp. He could not believe in a time when this proud sense of ownership, of duality, had not possessed him. The great, glorious, changing, growing night seemed without meaning save as a setting for that young creature at his side, with her hair which seemed woven of the spiritualized sunlight which one sees in dreams, and her eyes which seemed to hold all shadows and light, all love and pain, in their serene depths.

He felt that even pain with her would be outwardly a calm thing, a great stillness, as her love was now. But she spoke to him presently.

"I seem to have belonged to you always," she said, with her beautiful candor. "I seem only to have a right to myself through you. Your love makes me glad to be myself; because if I had been any one else, no matter how great or good, you would not have loved me, and your love is best. No, no: you must not speak; you must not contradict me. Just let me say what is in my heart. I feel that what is there must run into your heart like a stream into the great sea. It is wonderful to think that I have your love,—I out of the world! It is as though a great star were to concentrate its light all on some little flower, and say, 'I will shine only for this flower that I love.' It is as though some high one in heaven were to refuse to sing in the great choir, that his voice might be heard only in the dreams of some

poor woman upon earth whom he loved and waited for. Ah, do not interrupt me! It is so big in my heart. It strains it. I have no one else to speak to,—indeed, no one that I care to speak to. You are the only one,—the very first,—the first since I was a little child and I gave you my silver book. You helped to form my life. You helped to make me into what you now love. You were like a song through the silence of my life,—like the song that Pippa sang so unconsciously, always, always at the right moment. Always your memory was with me at the right moment. I never had a wrong thought, a wrong impulse, that your face did not come to me as clear, as clear,—it was as clear as that white magnolia flower there in the moonlight. And your eyes would look so grieved. I longed to ask your pardon, to have you take my hand and say that you forgave me. I dreamed about you sometimes when I was awake, sometimes when I was asleep. When I used to fancy how it would be if you were dead, it seemed to me that my life would never stop going on, on, on, on. And my heart seemed like a tiresome voice insisting that I was alive. I would try not to listen to it; but it would seem to fill the room. And then I would lie quite still and think, ‘After all, it is you who love him, my heart. Beat on, beat on! Oh, do not stop! without you I could not give him my love.’

“And then I would imagine you married to some one,—some one fair and tall, having great dark eyes, and wonderful hair with deep shadows and lights, like the lights on moving water,—some one whom you loved. It was like a band squeezing my heart. It was as though crabs had my throat and side in their nippers. I would get up and go to the window and fill my soul with the night. And then peace and rest and gentleness would seem to flow down to me through the stars, as though their rays were silver threads binding my soul to heaven. I would say, ‘Perhaps it cools his eyes to take the stars deep, deep into them. Perhaps he kneels sometimes and looks up at them as I am looking now.’ And then I would say, ‘Give him peace too, dear stars. Give him rest, and a cool quietness, and thoughts of the shady places of heaven, as you have given me.’ And then I would sleep. I was only a child; but I loved you. Oh, I loved you!—not so much as I do now, but much—much——”

She lifted his hand, and would have pressed her lips upon it, but he stopped her.

“Not that! not that!” He could not speak.

She waited for him, looking up at the gathering stars in mid-heaven. “My heaven-hearted one! my spirit-love!” he said, at last. “How am I to speak to you? How am I to put into my blunt man’s words the story of my love for you? Let me prove it to you, beloved! Do not wait for me to speak. There is nothing that I can say after what you have told me. Even the passion of sunlight would seem too earthly after the starry sweetness of your words. You are all to me,—everything. You are sun and stars, the night and the day, the inland and the ocean, reality, dreams, ambition, fruition. You surpass my ideal, inasmuch as it is not in the power of a man, no matter how clean and high his life has been, to evolve out of sheer imagination

a woman like yourself. Were a man, even faintly, to imagine such a woman, she would seem in his dreams unreal, evasive, cold. You are as real to me as music, as the May, as the light on summer hills, as warm as the heart of summer, sweeter, more full of possibilities. There is nothing chilling about you, and when I draw you to me, so, and feel your sweet life throbbing in my arms, I wish that day might never break again, but that we could live on in this trance of content, closed in by this vast night, watched over by the stars with their light in our hearts."

"My man of men," said the girl, "was I not right to love you?"

"You humble me! you humble me!" cried Nadrovine, passionately. "I had thought my life a clean one until your love shone on it. And now it seems full of dark places!"

"It is full of my love," she said, pressing her cheek to his, and touching his bended throat lightly with the ends of her long fingers.

"I cannot speak," he said. "Forgive me. I have no words. I have dreamed of such a love,—of such a love as I feel for you, I mean. There are no words. I will listen to you."

A lustrous quivering began to fill the air,—the light from the rising moon. All things were radiant with it. White flowers appeared here and there from the shadows, as the stars had appeared at first in the heavens. As the silver edge began to gleam behind the almond-trees on a rise near by, she turned to him with an exquisite shyness, lifting her face to his in the tranquil light.

"Let the moon be a witness, also," she said, on a catching breath; and, stooping, Nadrovine put his mouth to the word-stirred lips. It was a kiss long and gentle, but such a kiss as he would have given a child. He could not have kissed her as a lover then, even had she desired it. But she smiled with perfect joy, drooping her head a little, and grudging even the night-wind its touch upon her lips.

They parted in utter silence, Nadrovine holding her upon his breast a moment when he lifted her from the saddle, and making silently the sign of the cross upon her forehead.

IX.

Nadrovine was a man whose nature was too refined for his life to have been coarse. He was moral rather from inclination than from principle; although principle would have restrained him to a great degree even had his tastes been different from what they were. Crime had no attraction for him, and he would as soon have turned from galloping upon elastic turf to plunge along through a muddy lane, as to have turned aside from the pursuit of his art to accept caresses that bored him. There are such men. They are termed icicles by the ignoble and given small credit for their course of action. "We will give a tiger credit for not eating men," say the wise, "but a horse is graminivorous: why should we praise him because he does not feed upon flesh?"

In truth, Nadrovine was not cold; but the fires of his nature were as deeply buried as those of earth, and when they were quiescent ice

and snow could form above them, and so the wise were deceived. The hearts of most men are like the grates in inns, where the wood is laid ready for kindling; and the smile of any pretty woman is enough to set it in a blaze. Nadrovine's heart resembled a volcano, and it depended upon his own nature and the voice of one woman as to whether or not the hidden flame would be discernible.

To those who have an indomitable patience, love in its highest and most complete form invariably comes. Whether it be for pain or gladness, those who have dreamed loyally of Love, not condescending meanwhile to distract themselves with Philotes, will always feel, at last, his hands in theirs, and see the tears and laughter of his eyes. As Nadrovine rode slowly home beneath the tremulous splendor of the stars, yesterday seemed as far beyond him as though he had slept for a thousand years and been awakened by a kiss. He seemed always to have loved her,—always to have belonged to her, as she had said of herself in regard to him, with her pure frankness. In truth, it is never anything but what we have given up that comes to us. He had given up, long ago, all idea of bestowing or receiving love, and now his breast actually ached with a magnitude of devotion such as he had never ventured to describe, even in his most impassioned romances. Here was a love which seemed the beginning of everything instead of the end of a great many. Instead of resigning all other women in order to possess this one, he felt that in contrast with her all others ceased to exist. They became mere ciphers, which served to increase the value of his unit by passing behind her, and he wondered that he had not recognized in her as a child the spirit which as a woman would enthrall him.

He entered the cool hall of the pretty villa which he had taken in order that his mother might spend the rest of the summer with him. There was a heavy scent of roses on the air. An armful of the deep, orange-colored flowers lay on a low table under some wax-lights, and two or three had fallen on the red tiles of the floor. As he stood absently looking at them, the faint odor of a cigarette passed through a curtained door and floated towards him. At first he was scarcely conscious of it, then started, and, turning, entered between the curtains into the apartment beyond.

"Ah, at last!" was breathed rather than spoken.

His mother, leaning back among gold-colored cushions with a knot of the orange roses at her breast, reached up languidly with her beautiful, half-bare arms and drew his mouth down upon hers. The perfume of the cigarette-smoke upon her breath and in her hair irritated him, and the roses jarred upon him after the wonderful freshness of the night outside,—being of the rare, hot-house species which one invariably associates with dinners and balls.

The slight shade of annoyance, however, only accentuated the radiant expression of welcome which had lighted his face when she first spoke.

"Have you waited long?" he said. "I did not expect you until to-morrow. Is your room in readiness? Have you as many apartments as you wish? Small one, how good it is to see you!"

She leaned over him as he knelt at her side, caressing his curls by nipping them with her lips which she drew in over her teeth, and pull-

ing them so as to cause him a slight pain. His chin she had taken into one of her strong, flexile palms, so that he could not pull away, and her other hand was behind his throat.

"I have everything. I have you, my little dear one!" she replied. "It seems to me as though I can never forget that you were once my baby, and that you lay with your little face buried in my throat, and pinched me with your sharp little gums to show when you were hungry. I feel you now,—no longer than one of these roses, stem and all; and so soft! You smelt always of ironed linen and dried violets. I can sniff your little damp head on the flannel now. And that is all gone forever! Vladimir, if you ever marry I don't think I shall make a great noise. I think I shall go very quietly to your bride's house to take her a wedding-present; and when she is asleep, with her white throat bent backward for your dreamed-of kisses, I shall give it one snip, deep to the left, with my little, crooked toilet-scissors, and then strike her across the lips, very lightly, once with my gloves. Come! How pale you are! How you scowl, my great one! Come into your old small one's arms and let her tell you that really your bride shall be as her own child, and that she will kiss the pretty throat and mouth many times for the kisses that you will have left there. Ah!" she added, pressing her lips again to his, "but it is absurdly delicious to think that I am not called on to share you yet,—that you are all mine,—all that you do not put in those books of yours. But there is something different,—a look, a pose, a— I don't know what. Is it a new book? Have you been writing a love-scene?"

She drew back, pressing him from her with a hand on either shoulder and regarding him steadily from narrowed lids with her dark-green, jewel-like eyes. "Ah, yes! you have been writing one of those descriptions where one feels through the people one is writing of. You have trembled with your hero beneath the kiss of some beautiful woman. He has taken her in his arms, and your breast has throbbed. Go!—go and bring it and read it to me. I will not even smoke while I listen." She gave him a little push forward, but he leaned against her knees, saying that he was tired and had written no love-scene.

"Not with pen and ink, perhaps," replied his mother, "but there has been one written on your mind's tablets lately. Do not deny it! There is a certain look upon your face of which I am a connoisseur. Well, then, tell me of it! I would much rather hear it related than read."

Nadrovine moved his head as it lay against her arm, to signify that he had nothing either to read or to relate.

"Ah, bah! you are a stupid, sweet monster, like that fellow with the ass's head in the play. I am to be your Titania and tickle your ears as you sleep, I suppose? Now rise at once, and seat yourself opposite me, that I may look at you. But not on poor Scud!" she added, as Nadrovine prepared to throw himself into a low wicker chair in front of her. There was lying in it a dapper fox-terrier which she shook unceremoniously from the silk cushion upon the floor. "He is a nice little beast. I do not wish him out of the way, yet. And, besides the proper method will be to chloroform him, not to mash him to a jelly."

"Why do you have a fox-terrier?" asked Nadrovine. "A Russian greyhound, or a deer-hound, or even a Siberian blood-hound, would suit you far better than that fidgety little *gommeux*."

"Precisely why I like him, dear, great, but not always discerning one! I dislike women who are eternally posing for harmonious effects. I am naturally expected to own a sleuth-hound, or some monster of that sort, and to drive with my horses Russian fashion; therefore I prefer a fox-terrier and a curricule with a pair of English bays harnessed in the usual manner, as becomes a fading beauty with more than five gray hairs visible in the most conspicuous waves of her tresses, and whose son writes novels which add at least a hundred years to her age."

She put one of her exquisite feet, in its silk stocking and small embroidered *mule*, on the edge of the chair in which he was sitting, and rubbed it gently against him as she talked. She was nearly head and shoulders taller than the Medici, but the Medici could not have supported her plump body upon those fine, delicately-modelled ankles.

Madame Nadrovine's wrists and ankles would have been too small, had it not been for the perfect, lithe symmetry of her whole superb figure. Her white flesh was as hard and elastic as the flesh of a young horse, and she had the eyes of a girl. Those eyes in the rich maturity of her face were like some flowers of spring blooming in the heart of summer. They were a girl's eyes, but experience spoke from every curve of the deeply-cut lips.

"A fading beauty!" echoed Nadrovine, clasping the narrow foot. "Small one! some one has been praising you lately, else you would not venture to say such a thing. And so you have five gray hairs? Give them to me, and I will have them made into a paint-brush to color that pretty mole on the left of your chin, there."

"*Le bon Dieu* has saved me that trouble, *mon cher*," replied his mother, tranquilly. "But your thought is a kindness, nevertheless. I will smoke now, I think. My cigarette-case, if you please." She extended her hand,—one of those beautiful hands whose palms look like crumpled pink tissue-paper, and yet which have the strength of machinery.

He handed her the simple silver case with its cipher—S. N.—in gold, and she snapped back the lid with an impatient click, finding it empty.

"I am rather glad of that," said Nadrovine, lazily reaching for papers and tobacco. "I enjoy nothing much more than seeing you roll cigarettes."

"Baby! I love you!" she replied, pressing him with a little movement of her foot. "By the way, Vladimir, have you your horse with you?"

"Czarina, you mean? Yes. Will you ride here?"

"Ride?" She paused to look at him, with the moist rose tip of her tongue against the cigarette which she was rolling. "Will I ride here? Dear great one! can you fancy me in any place two days, two hours, without being on horseback? If I am ever translated, I trust it will be in a saddle rather than a chariot."

"My horses are at your disposal, most dear."

She rose to light her cigarette over the lamp near which they were sitting. The light caught her curled eyelashes and the jut of her strongly-marked brows. He thought he detected a slight tremor at the corners of her mouth.

"Why do you smile?" he demanded, somewhat quickly.

"Oh, well,—at nothing,—at a thought." She pulled the fox-terrier's ears between her thumb and little finger, holding her cigarette in her first and third. Then, suddenly lifting her eyes upon his,—

"Am I 'most dear'?"

Nadrovine started perceptibly. He felt his cheeks sting, and a certain bigness about his heart, which beat fiercely.

"Am I?" repeated his mother, serenely. She blew some rings of smoke from her rounded lips, and he thought with an absent-minded fancifulness that they looked like the ghosts of kisses.

"Why should you ask me such a question?" he inquired, finally, with abruptness.

"Why? Oh, because it suggested itself! I wondered. I put my wonder into words. There is the whole story."

"You will always be 'most dear' in your own peculiar way," said Nadrovine. He looked down at his left hand, surprised for the moment not to feel the familiar ring upon his finger. His mother followed his glance.

"In—my—own—peculiar—way?" she repeated, curiously. And then, "Your sapphire, my scribbler dear?—your unequalled 'Esto sol testis'? Where is he? Not lost?" There was again that little flicker at her mouth's edge.

"No, not lost," said Nadrovine.

"Well, and what then?"

"I took it off."

"You—took—it—off?" repeated his mother, with the same almost imperceptible pause between the words. She smiled openly this time.

"And, pray, where did you put it?"

"Where it will be even safer," he answered, rallying suddenly. "Where the sun will be a better witness than ever."

"Oh! So!" said his mother.

"Come!" cried Nadrovine, rising to his feet. "It is so hot in here! Look at the poor moths on the table there, and your book curling in the lamp-light! Let us walk on the terrace. I know that you love the sea."

"Come, then," she replied. She stretched an arm out on either side, and let the end of her cigarette fall from her relaxed fingers. Her gown of cream-white Chinese silk hid the straining of her supple figure beneath its numerous folds. "Ah," she said, with clinched teeth, "that was a renewal of everything. Pull me up, and I can walk with you all night." He drew her to her feet, and they passed together into the hushed and radiant night without. A strong sea-air entered their nostrils, and lips parted to speak, changing the woman's mood and intensifying that of the man.

"One wishes one's self a star on a night like this!" she said, opening the folds of silk at her neck and expanding her splendid chest.

"One wishes to be loved only by God and children!—one's own child,"—she pressed upon the shoulder of her son,—“and the children of misfortune.”

“My mother!” he said, forgetting, in that thrilled moment, even the eyes of Ilva.

“My son!” she returned. She stopped, hesitated, confronted him. “For I, the Lord thy God, am a jealous God!” she repeated. “Vladimir, that might read, ‘For we, the women thy mothers, are jealous women!’ To give up! It is impossible. It is impossible, Vladimir! To give up our own to strangers! To be forsaken! Our Lord has said that we must be forsaken. Yes! and God also said, ‘Honor thy father and thy mother!’ It is terrible! Why do those great words contradict each other? To give them up, our own, our heart’s blood!—to give them up to little, pretty things who do not even know what it means to accept them,—to take them from us!”

She spoke to the sea, holding her strong throat with a hand on either side.

“To give them up, their eyes, their voices, their days, their nights, the talents and passions that they have drawn from our breasts. To give them up!—always to give them up! To be forsaken! To be content to be forsaken! To feel that we are second to what will forever be first with us! To remember our pain that gave them being, and to endure pain more frightful in resigning them! To know that they will never be wholly ours again! To know that their arms are only nests for others, their hearts quickened with another’s image, their lips waiting for her, that heaven means only the possibility of her presence! Jealous? Jealous? Vladimir!”—her voice rang through him,—“where is your ring?”

X.

The sound of the sea seemed to cease for Nadrovine. He heard only the pumping of his quick blood past his ears. His mother’s face shut out the phosphorescent line of surf beyond,—a face which was a shadow, broken only by the glittering questions of her eyes. He was dumb, overwhelmed by a vast distaste to sharing his secret even with her. He had not meant to reveal it for some days. Ilva, he knew, would remain silent until he told her to speak. His mother waited, moveless, wordless. He could hear her heart beating a little out of time with his,—more quickly and unevenly. She was still holding her throat in both hands, and her silk gown made a subdued, crisp noise in the varying wind which was not unlike an echo of the advancing, receding waves below.

He spoke at last, taking down her hands from her throat and placing them against his breast.

“Trust me, my mother!” he said. They were the first words that came to him.

“Show yourself worthy,” she answered. “Let me trust you. Your ring, Vladimir!”

He stooped and kissed the hands that he held.

“If I tell you in a week, small one, will that do?”

"Why in a week?"

"It is a whim,—a desire. I beg of you, give me this week. Have you never wanted a week out of your life all to yourself, for no particular reason?"

"But why a week? Why not two weeks? Why not two days?"

"You will trust me?"

"I must!" She drew her hands impatiently away,—turned from him. The moon shone through the thin folds of her gown on either side, and her noble figure was dark between them. Nadrovine followed her.

"You will do as I ask, little mother?"

"Why a week?" she reiterated, turning upon him.

He began to experience that sensation of hopeless exasperation which possesses one when questioned against one's will.

"I have said 'a week,'" he answered, controlling himself. "It is a short time. This is Tuesday night. Next Tuesday night at this hour I will tell you."

"Perhaps I shall not care to know then," she said, harshly. All softness had passed from her face. It was as expressionless as an inland lake when no wind is stirring.

"As you please," said Nadrovine. He stood looking down at the sea, with his profile turned towards her. The pain of being misunderstood was upon him, and that stripped feeling which accompanies any attempt of another, no matter how dear, to unveil our holy of holies.

"The sea is the water of youth," remarked his mother, turning abruptly, her voice light and unconcerned again. "Paris is like Mr. Hyde, and the Riviera is like Dr. Jekyll, where one's health is concerned. I feel much younger!"

They talked of his work and prospects, walking up and down in the moonlight until nearly one o'clock, when his mother left him to go to bed. She made no allusion to their first topic of conversation, but kissed him good-night on the cheek instead of on the lips.

If men realized how their mothers love them, there would be a new force in the world.

Nadrovine, on the contrary, thought his mother exacting and lacking in consideration for him.

He came upon her the next morning shortly after sunrise, with little Lotta Boutry at her side.

"An elf, Vladimir!" she called to him,— "a genuine elf! She is coming to breakfast with me. I have promised to have some woodbine for her to suck, and some candied violets for an *entrée*. She says she can fence,—with a bulrush, no doubt!"

"Oh, Signor Nadrovine," cried Lotta, "if this is your maman, I do not wonder you tell charming fairy-stories and that Cousine Ilva loves so to hear you talk! She is even more beautiful than you,—your maman, I mean,—and she speaks as charmingly!"

"Who is 'Cousine Ilva'?" said Madame Nadrovine.

"Your buttons are too much to the left, Mademoiselle Lotta," corrected Nadrovine. "Draw your right shoulder a trifle backward, I pray you."

"Cousine Ilva," said Mademoiselle Boutry,— "I thank you, Signor Nadrovine,—Cousine Ilva is the Signorina Demarini. She and Signor Nadrovine, your son, are the greatest of friends. They take long rides together,—long, long rides. And talk! Oh, how they talk! One can hear them when one has ridden far ahead,—a sort of murmur like a bee caught in a flower,—um-um-um-um. Signor Nadrovine used to tell Cousine Ilva stories when she was a little, *little* girl. He called her 'doushka' then. He was 'The Prince of the Silver Book,' I feel convinced."

"Why?" said Madame Nadrovine.

"Because he calls her 'doushka.'"

"Oh! So he calls her 'doushka' now?"

"Yes, madame."

"And what does she say in reply?"

"She looks another way, or says nothing, or says, 'Signor?'"

"You observe, do you not, *chérie*?"

"I used to observe more than I do now, madame, but maman has broken me of it somewhat. Whenever I look in the least solemn, she says, '*Qu'as-tu, chérie? As-tu de bo-bo?*' Miss Herbert says that means, in English, 'Art thou in the dooms?'"

"Thou hast not the 'dooms' this morning, then, little one?" said Madame Nadrovine.

"Oh, no!" replied Lotta.

"And what did you say your cousin Ilva was named?"

"She is the Signorina Demarini."

"Demarini?" repeated Madame Nadrovine. She knit her deeply-modelled brows. "Demarini? And your uncle, the Signor Demarini, what is he like?"

"I do not know him well. Fanny says that he has the nose of a shadow when one holds the candle in a wrong position."

"A Roman nose, then?"

"It has a hump, madame."

"How do you know, *petite*?"

"By his portrait in Aunt Anita's locket. But his hair, oh, it is lovely! Like astrachan. So black! so curly! One would not think of his nose again when one had looked at his hair."

"You are a delightful morsel," said Madame Nadrovine,— "as complete as a little mole on a pretty woman's cheek."

"You have two moles," said Lotta, composedly, "and of such a lovely brown. They are just like little bits of a negro's skin pasted upon yours. Maman had a little negro page one year. He stole so much sugar that it gave him some disease and he died. He was odious. I prayed not to be glad. But it was at Christmas. *Le bon Dieu* had so much to attend to that probably he did not listen to me."

"Why?" asked Madame Nadrovine for the second time.

"Oh, well, because," replied Mademoiselle Boutry,— "because I *was* glad. He used to bite pieces out of my wax dolls and chew them. He was very odious. One could not call one's dolls one's own, when he was by. Little negroes are hateful things. One night maman let me sit up to see an eclipse of the moon. It came to me then. Little

negroes are like eclipses of the stars. We—we white children are like real stars, and little negroes are like eclipsed stars,—brown, dull and horrid. Fancy a heaven of eclipsed stars, monsieur, with an eclipsed moon for maman! Bah!" She galloped ahead a little way.

"I wish to chaperon her at her first ball, great one," said Madame Nadrovine over her shoulder.

"You like arduous tasks," replied Nadrovine, dryly.

"Arduous!" exclaimed his mother. "I should like to drive a comet with its tail for reins—that is all! Brilliant! The child is a fairy, with a diamond for a mind. One could write on crystal with it."

"Or glass," said Nadrovine.

"Oh, yes, glass," repeated his mother,—“glass made from the ashes of great men and the sands of time.”

"You will spoil her, small one."

"If I did not, men would. It is always better for a woman to be spoiled by women than by men."

"But she is a child, not a woman."

"Children are born women in this nineteenth century. You hear how she talks?"

"Yes; it makes one laugh and shudder at the same time."

"To say the least, that is a novel sensation. One generally combines tears with shuddering,—not laughter. Here she comes back again."

Lotta approached them on her pony, her cheeks like the inner lips of conch-shells, her hair riotous in the sharp morning wind.

"Oh, madame!" she cried, "see what a droll thing I have found! A little shell! So fine! so pretty! And yet when one holds it in one's hand it puts out horrid claws into one's palm."

"Throw it away," advised Madame Nadrovine.

Lotta regarded it gravely. "Cousine Ilva says that there is a lesson in everything," she remarked. "I have decided already upon this queer creature. It is like the curé of our village. He is so smooth, so quiet on the outside,—his shell, you know,—and then as soon as one begins to listen, to really be interested, he puts out his claws and scratches one. He hints at one's friends, especially when they are sitting in the front row and have new gowns on. Marie Dinôt had a new cap one Sunday, and a blue gown that maman gave her, and he said some things—some horrid things—about head-dresses and fine apparel. Marie fairly squirmed. I really wished to spread my own gown over her, she looked so embarrassed; and really, you know, it was immaterial to me."

"You are a little Samaritan," remarked Madame Nadrovine.

"Oh, I should like to be!" said Lotta. "But it is beyond me. Numa Roumestan"—she patted the pony's flat and muscular neck—"will not carry double. I could not take any one on my horse and pour oil on him,—not possibly,—because Numa would kick so frightfully."

"But you would wish to?" suggested Madame Nadrovine.

"Oh, yes, with all my heart. I would ride away and get Cousine Ilva, and she would tell me what to do."

"How good this Cousine Ilva must be!"

"There is no one so good, nor so pretty."

"Not even I?" asked her new friend. Lotta reined in Numa, and shaded her eyes in order to observe her carefully.

"You are not pretty," she announced, finally. "You are like a great picture which has been painted many years. Young girls might make you look like a picture,—a little pale, you know; but you make them look just what they are,—only young girls. I say it so badly. One feels you, madame, and one sees them. Your hair is so beautiful, like purple-beech leaves, and your eyes are the color of the moss on which they fall when the wind loosens them. Your skin is like a white cloud. It makes one think to look at you. When one looks at my cousin Ilva, one wishes to know what *she* thinks."

"Your name should be 'Wonderful,'" said Madame Nadrovine.

"You are the only child that I ever coveted."

"If one could have two mammas," replied Lotta, "I would pray for you to be my second one."

"And how old are you?" asked her friend.

"Nine," answered Lotta, adding, gravely, "But I feel as though I had lived much longer. Other children of nine seem very young to me."

"I should think so!" murmured Madame Nadrovine.

XI.

Lotta found herself seated at a light wicker table, facing her new and fascinating acquaintance, with a plate of great silverish-blue hot-house grapes before her, a gold knife and fork, and a glass of pale-yellow wine at her side.

"Must I drink this?" she inquired, simply.

"If you wish," replied Madame Nadrovine.

The child tasted it and set it down.

"It is wine, is it not?" she asked. "I like it."

"Yes; it is Tokay."

"Cousine Ilva does not like wine. That is something the color of her hair."

"Then she is very fair?"

"Oh, very! Her eyes are darker than these grapes, but her skin is like—like—— It is whiter than yours, madame."

"And she and my son are great friends?"

"Oh, great! They ride, read, walk. I will taste that wine again, if I may, madame."

"Certainly, *chérie*. It is very light, like sunbeams. It is good for you. Will you drink my health?"

The child lifted the delicate glass to her thin, curved red lips.

"May you grow more and more beautiful every year, *chère madame*," said she.

"And may you increase in wit and in the likeness of Voltaire!" returned Madame Nadrovine, bowing over her second glass.

"Who was Voltaire?" asked Lotta, pausing with a grape half

pressed from its juicy sheath. "Was he the man who said, 'Il y a des fagots et des fagots'? Cousine Ilva says that Shakespeare said, 'There are men and men,' before Voltaire said that. It was in my last lesson."

"A sound lesson," said Madame Nadrovine.

"It was a very hard one to learn," replied the child.

"Ah, we all find it so," remarked her friend, smiling. "Will you have some more of my pretty wine?"

"Yes, thank you so much. It must be made of sunbeams: it makes me feel like dancing, as they do. It seems as if I had a thousand things to tell you and as if they ought all to be said at once. I do not know where to begin." She swallowed another mouthful of the Tokay.

"Begin where you wish," said Madame Nadrovine.

Lotta held out her little hands and looked at them earnestly. They seemed strangely alive,—to have an existence apart from hers. At the same time a joyous importance possessed her: she believed that the green-eyed lady opposite her would attach great meaning to whatever she said and was anxious to hear her speak. She nodded her little head wisely. "I will tell you something," she announced, in a low voice. "I have never told it, even in my prayers. It is about Signor Nadrovine."

"Indeed?" said his mother. She replenished the glass of Tokay, and then leaned on an indolent white elbow, waiting for the child to continue.

"Yes, it is about them both,—about Cousine Ilva and Signor Nadrovine. It is my belief, madame— Did I spill that grape-juice on the cloth, madame? I trust not. I have been taught never to spill things. My little American governess taught me. She never spills anything. She is charming. Her eyes are of a dark brown, with little three-cornered lights in them. But I was not going to talk about her?" She stopped with a slightly dazed expression, and put this statement in the form of a question.

"It was about my son and your cousin Ilva, was it not, *chérie*?"

"Yes. Why doesn't Signor Nadrovine come to breakfast? Does he never get hungry? Why did he leave us?"

"He wanted to ride longer, I suppose. But the great secret which you were going to confide to me, *petite*?"

"Oh!" said Lotta. She pushed the glass of Tokay a little from her, and regarded it seriously, screwing her small brows together. "Oh!" she said, again. "It is not exactly a secret. An idea. My idea, madame. Only an idea of mine. A silly idea, perhaps. I think they are in love, like Graciosa and Percinet in the fairy-tale. Aunt Anita is like the Duchess Grognon. My aunt Anita is Cousine Ilva's mother. She is an American too, but she left her beauty in America, she says, with her American name. It was Ann. She is Anita in Italy. She has a long black tooth in front. It is like one of the black keys on a piano-forte, the rest are so white. She says the nerve was killed. But she has a great many left. She says that *they* will kill *her*. They go to sleep when she is quiet and reads yellow books, but when I play with Zi-Zi and Nicoletta they wake up and begin to jump

up and down. That is the time when Cousine Ilva takes me to the little hill, and when Signor Nadrovine comes, and we cut up apricots and have feasts and strangle Zi-Zi and Signor Nadrovine steals the hair. I saw him. He wound it around his finger. I believe Cousine Ilva saw him too. She didn't say anything. But her eyes looked. You know people's eyes *do* look. His *do*,—Signor Nadrovine's, I mean. They look at her as if she were an apricot and they wished they had teeth, so that they could eat her up. They *do*, indeed. Indeed, indeed they *do*. Oh, madame, how I am talking! My tongue seems to go of itself. I have such a pleasant little aching in my elbows and knees. I could ride right into the middle of the sea, and I don't believe it would drown me. I believe it would roll up on each side, as it did for the Israelites. That is the way Mees Herbert does her hair. I have often thought the part looked like the path through the Red Sea,—it is so red, *red*, you know, and it is heaped up in such big waves on either side. I imagine that the hair-pins are the Egyptians all sunk out of sight in it. And the little steel points in her comb are the good Israelites, that have gotten safely over. Cousine Ilva says she loathes that comb. She used to learn her multiplication-table by looking at it, and she never *could* remember how many of those little steel points there were. Sometimes I wonder if any one ever called Mees Herbert 'doushka.' It would be almost like calling Saint Cecilia 'Cici,' or Saint Pierre 'Pierrot,' would it not? Oh, how I talk! Will you forgive me? Will you give me just three more grapes? They are like the three bears, only they haven't bears' paws. I don't know why I said that. It doesn't seem to have much sense. But then wise things don't seem to have much sense. Those words cut in the ring that Cousine Ilva wears around her neck,—she showed them to me and explained them, but they seemed not to have much meaning to me. Something about the sun. It was Latin. I don't think the Latin people could have understood each other very well. Perhaps they prayed in French, you know, madame. I am sure God speaks French. It would seem *so* unnatural for him to speak English, or German. He must understand them all, of course, but I am *sure* that he himself speaks in French."

"And the words on the ring were Latin?"

"Cousine Ilva told me so. She kissed it. It was an Italian kiss, no matter what the words are. It seems silly to wear a ring on a ribbon. One might as well wear one's shoe on one's hat. I beg you to forgive me, madame. I really feel as if my eyes and nose and ears would begin to talk presently. I feel so happy, and yet I feel like weeping, too. I seem to love you more than any one in the world, and then that makes me wish to cry, because there is Cousine Ilva, and maman, and my dear friend Signor Nadrovine. I should have said your dear son. Please think I meant your dear son, or merely your son, whichever you prefer."

Again she lifted the wineglass to her lips. Madame Nadrovine, still leaning on her elbow, watched her lazily, a smile just lifting the corners of her round lips. She used sometimes to catch dragon-flies by their steel-blue wings and dip them in her wineglass until they were

quite intoxicated, watching their subsequent efforts to fly, with just such a flitting smile. They would whirr their wings helplessly for a second or two, and then deliberately turn their long bodies over their heads in a species of leisurely back summersault. She had the same sense of amusement now in noting the actions and words of the child opposite her, after her fourth glass of Tokay: besides, she was learning all that she wished to know, in the easiest and most detailed manner.

"So she wears this ring on a ribbon around her neck?" she asked, finally. "What color is it, *chérie*?"

"The ring, or the ribbon?" demanded Lotta, as solemnly as though affairs of state depended upon the reply.

"The ring."

"The ring is blue,—a black-blue. The ribbon is white. I asked her why she did not wear it on her finger, and she said, 'Because.' That was only last night. I slept with her. Nini pinched me, and I went to Cousine Ilva's room in the middle of the night, and she was sitting up reading her Bible in her chemise, and I saw the ring around her throat. I will have ten rings when I have a lover, one for each finger, and they must be of ten different colors, and I think I will have little bars of music cut on them instead of words. Tra! la! la! Tra! la! la! Just fancy! I could hold up my hands and one could play a tune on the piano by looking at them. Oh, madame, why, why do I say such things? I am not so silly usually, nor impertinent. I talk too much, but not so much as I have to-day, and then I cannot stop. My mind seems to be running on a little track, with steam to push it. If I let it stop, it will run off the track and break, or so it seems to me. Do you know, madame, I believe my head is lined with that lovely yellow wine? I seem to see with the backs of my eyes as well as with the fronts of them, and my head is such a lovely pink inside, with a lining of that yellow wine. I feel as though I must come into your arms and put my head just there on that little crease in your bodice. I fancy that your heart is under it. I want you to love me, madame. I beg you to love me. I beg you to tell me that you love me. Oh, I shall be so unhappy, so desolated, if you do not say that you love me! And, madame,"—she held up a slender finger of warning, and fastened her swimming gray eyes on those of Nadrovine's mother,—“and, madame,” she repeated, “you must mean it. I could not bear it if you did not mean it. It would be nothing to me. I would weep indeed. Oh, I feel as though there were a whole ocean behind my eyes waiting to turn into tears at the first cross word.” She dropped her little, dark head on the table, nearly into her plate, and fenced it about with her small fingers. “Oh! oh!” she sobbed, “do not let any one be harsh to me! I could not bear it! I could not bear it! Oh, I do not mean to weep! Why, why is it? I do not cry easily. No one has been harsh to me; and I do so wish to be silent. Why is it that I talk on and on? Oh, if you would—only love me, madame!”

Madame Nadrovine rose, biting her lips, and drew the airy figure into her arms.

"There, there!" she said, soothingly. She adored children, and

this one was peculiarly adorable. She pressed her very close, and nipped the little, moist cheek with her strong lips. "There, there!" she repeated, "I do love you. You are a little darling. I wish you were mine. You are the dearest little dark-light in all the world. Your hair is like a mass of sun-rays that have been turned black for shining on naughty things. Your little mouth would woo a woman from thoughts of her lover. You are a little love, love, love," she crooned, rocking the distressed elf caressingly and singing the words to a minor air. "My little love, love, love. And I love you with all my heart. There, now, go to sleep. There, now, go to sleep. Go to sleep." She rocked her back and forth unceasingly, chanting the word "sleep" in various keys, until the child was actually sleeping on her breast. Then she loosened her arms, and looked down at the slight relaxed figure in its pearl-gray riding-habit, stretched limply across her knees. She lifted one of the little half-curved hands and kissed its pale-rose palm twice, with soft, long kisses. The child's hair was damp, and matted upon her forehead. Madame Nadrovine lifted it, and fanned the warm brow with a crumpled napkin. Lotta slept on undisturbed. Her relaxed lips formed a piteous arch, her slightly-marked, delicate brows twitched uneasily with her dreams. She moved abruptly now and then, and tossed her slender limbs about.

Madame Nadrovine smiled again, shook her head, and drew the parted lips together in a really tender kiss.

"May you never be intoxicated with anything more dangerous than Tokay, you witchling!" she muttered.

Nadrovine entered, and found her bending over the child, who still slept heavily. He came towards them, looking anxious.

"Asleep?" he said. "What is wrong? Asleep at this time in the morning? I fear she isn't well. She looks like a delicate little thing."

"A little body and a great deal of soul," answered his mother, smiling again. "But she may have exhausted herself. She insisted on keeping up with me in all my gallops."

"No doubt that is it," assented Nadrovine. "But she is as white as her collar. What will you do with her?"

"I shall order a trap of some kind and drive with her at once to the Villa Demarini," she replied, serenely.

Nadrovine stooped to pick up her napkin, which had fallen near his feet.

"I will drive you," he said.

"But do not look so worried, Vladimir. She is only tired, I am sure. An hour's nap will refresh her absolutely. You see how quietly she sleeps?"

"Is it natural for sleeping children to be so pale?"

"Sometimes."

"Well, no doubt you know much better than I, but I will confess that I don't like that ghastly pallor. A trap will be at the door in ten minutes."

He left the room, and his mother sat silently, still rocking the sleeping child, and smiling to herself from time to time, with her eyes on the sea beyond.

XII.

Madame Nadrovine got into the phaeton without changing her habit, still holding Lotta in her arms. She tilted the child's hat above her face, in order to prevent the white morning light from disturbing her. Nadrovine drove the little chestnut cobs in silence, wondering less regarding this whim of his mother's than as to how much Lotta had revealed to her. The sea had that air of freshness which convinces one that it has just been created,—a long sparkle of cold blue against a belt of fawn-brown sand, like a band of sapphires against the skin of a mulatto. One felt the unsunned wind between one's eyelids in a cool kiss, sweet with opening flowers as the hair of a woman moist with sleep. The moon floated overhead, a shred of light on the dark cobalt of the sky. There were clouds near the horizon, small puffs of silver-white and green-gray. This cool, trembling morning, however, signified a hot noon. It was as full of the promise of mid-day as a girl's kiss of the passion of womanhood. One knew that four hours later the moon would have melted from sight, that the sea would plunge heavily in waves as of oil, that the crisp wind would sink to a sultry sigh along the hot, steaming sands, and that to look at the copper dome of the sky would cause one about as much pleasure as to write an ode to the Queen of the Salamanders on an August afternoon in Tangiers.

In the Villa Demarini no one seemed awake. There was a gardener's boy training the geraniums on one of the terraces, and a black caniche seriously regarding the sea with ears erect. He was so absorbed in his contemplation that he did not even bark as the phaeton drove up.

The gardener's boy, however, dropped his shears, and came somewhat sheepishly to hold the horses while Nadrovine got down and extended his arms for Lotta.

"But what is one to do?" asked his mother, making no movement to resign the child to him, and looking up at the closed blinds. "One can't leave the poor mouse on the veranda, and yet one doesn't wish to rouse the whole house."

The gardener's boy touched his hat.

"Gracious madam," said he, with a glutinous German accent, "the young gentlemen are awake, but they are hiding for fear that the young lady is killed. They stopped to talk to some boys on the shore, and the Fräulein galloped away. They thought that perhaps she was drowned. The Fräulein Ilva was bathing, and I told her. She rode off on Herr Georges's pony. She has been gone half an hour. No one else is awake. The Fräulein and her brothers ride always alone at this hour in the morning."

"In what direction did the Signorina Ilva go?" asked Nadrovine, quickly.

"Towards the village, mein Herr. Shall I awaken the nurse-maid?"

"Suppose we drive towards the village and try to meet her?" suggested Nadrovine to his mother. "She must have turned back by this time."

Just at this moment the short strokes of a pony's legs sounded on

the gravel, and Ilva approached them, her gown of pale-blue gingham modelled damply to her shoulders and arms, her thick hair uncoiling at her throat, hatless, gloveless, even shoeless, in her haste. She was paler than Lotta, and her lips quivered. Nadrovine lifted her from the pony without even greeting her, and assisted her into the phaeton beside his mother. She could not speak, but put her hand on Lotta's little body and began to draw deep breaths, the color running gradually back into lips and cheeks.

"I am afraid you have been sadly frightened," said Madame Nadrovine, at last. "It was very thoughtless of me to keep the child, but she fascinated me so that I was scarcely responsible. She is a perfect little Rosalind with a Titania's body, and of such a charming order of beauty."

"This is my mother, signorina," said Nadrovine.

"I—I—thank you!" replied the girl, and then blushed intensely. "I mean, I am most happy to know you, madame! Signor Nadrovine has spoken much about you. Will you tell me how you found her? Was she thrown? Is she unconscious, or only asleep? Her mother worships her so. It would have killed her."

"Oh, I think she is merely exhausted," answered Madame Nadrovine. "If she could be undressed without waking her——"

"What is all this?" cried a voice behind them. "Has anything happened to the child?" A tall figure approached,—the figure of a man with closely-curling dark hair, soaked from his sea-bath, a large, aquiline nose finely cut, clear lips, pale but handsome, and the complexion of a seckel pear.

"Madame Nadrovine!" he exclaimed.

"Myself, count," she replied, bowing slightly. Her eyes wore an amused expression above her grave mouth.

"Dear papa," said Ilva, "will you lift Lotta out and carry her upstairs? I would like to put her to bed before Aunt Cecilia wakes."

Her father held out his arms mechanically, and Madame Nadrovine lifted Lotta's little limp form upon them.

"Do not jar her, count," she enjoined. There were veiled sparkles of mischief in her verdant eyes as she watched him ascend the steps of the veranda with the sleeping child in his arms.

"Will you not have a glass of wine, madame?" asked Ilva, somewhat nervously, as her father disappeared. She was painfully conscious of her dishevelled appearance in contrast with the complete attire of the woman in the black habit and top-hat. She felt that those eyes, with their jade-colored high lights, were taking her in from head to foot, and that her damp gingham gown was attracting their criticism.

"I will get you a glass of wine myself," she repeated, vaguely.

Madame Nadrovine made a gesture of negation with her handsome, ungloved hand.

"Thanks!" she replied. "I have had my grapes and coffee, and also a glass of Tokay. I fear we are detaining you, mademoiselle. We will call again to ask after the little Lotta."

"You will have nothing?" asked Ilva, disappointed in spite of

herself. "It will not take a moment. My aunt will wish to thank you."

"Nothing will afford me more pleasure than to give her another opportunity," rejoined Madame Nadrovine, graciously. She made a few more amiable remarks, and was driven off by her son just as Count Demarini appeared on the veranda, having consigned Lotta to her nurse.

"This afternoon," Nadrovine had whispered to Ilva as he passed her to get into the phaeton. Her heart was throbbing with emotions as contradictory as strange, when her father ran hurriedly down the steps and put his hand on her shoulder.

"How long have you known Madame Nadrovine?" he asked, abruptly.

Ilva lifted to him her frankly surprised eyes.

"What a coincidence that you should know her so well, papa!" she said. "I have met her this morning for the first time. How beautiful she is! It is almost unearthly. Her eyes are like a Lorelei's, so green and liquid,—just the tint in a hollowing wave. Where did you know her, papa?"

"She has been the beauty of Paris for two seasons. Is she to be here long? I thought her in Hombourg."

"She is to spend the summer with Signor Nadrovine, her son. How absurd, papa, that she should have a son as old as that! She looks like his elder sister. What strange, strange eyes! All the green lights of heaven and earth seem to shine in them alternately,—the light of water, of grass, of glow-worms, of stars, of lightning, of peacocks' breasts, of precious stones. But, dear papa, I have not said 'how do you do?' to you. I sat up very late last night to welcome you, but they said that the train was three hours late, and so I went to bed. Have you been here long?"

"An hour,—two hours, perhaps. What is the matter with the child?"

"With Lotta?"

"Yes."

"I do not know. Nothing serious, I am sure. Madame Nadrovine said that it was probably exhaustion."

She was rather in awe of her father, but took his hand and kissed it shyly, while he stood silent, pulling the ears of the caniche, who was fawning upon him with wriggling body and lapping tongue.

He smiled absently and stroked her cheek and throat. He was proud of her beauty and talents, but utterly unfamiliar with herself. She was a school-girl still, and he might as well have tried to take interest in an expurgated edition of the poets.

"Dear papa, it seems so long since I have seen you!" she said, in a low voice. She pressed timidly against him, feeling the need of parental love to complete the love of the lover. Her mother was the last person in the world from whom she would have sought sympathy, either openly or surreptitiously, but her father, though seldom at home, and rarely noticing her, was always amiable on those occasions when he did condescend to pay her some little attention. As for the girl, she loved him with that blind and idealized affection which imaginative

people sometimes bestow on those whom custom bids them revere, regardless of circumstances. His slight caress thrilled her very heart's core, and she longed to hide her face on his knees and tell him of her love for Nadrovine and ask his approval. She was frightened at the wonderful reality which life had suddenly assumed. All her past seemed receding, like a chaos of dreams from which one has been roused by a fall. She longed for some one to assure her that other women had given themselves, their ambitions, their ideas, their hopes, as utterly as she had done.

"You love me, papa?" she said, impulsively, looking down at his hand which she still held, that he might not see the tears which blurred her eyes. He started. A tear had fallen on his hand. Ilva wiped it hurriedly away with one of her own.

"Love you, my little Silverhair? Why, of course! Why are you crying? Is Miss Herbert harsh? I must speak to her."

"No, no, papa," said the girl.

"Then what is it? Why do you cry?" His voice had an impatient ring, which she detected instantly in spite of her agitation.

"Lotta! it was Lotta!" she hastened to assure him. "I was so alarmed about her. I wondered if you or—or mamma would be so much grieved if I were to be hurt,—to die, perhaps. Oh, papa, do not notice me! I am very silly. I am thoroughly unnerved. I expected to come across the poor little thing lying dead at every corner that I turned."

"Poor little cat!" said her father, fondling her shoulder. "Too bad! too bad! I must speak to Cecilia about letting the children ride alone. There, now! go and change your clothes, my dear, and lie down. Have you a book to read? There is Feuillet's '*Roman d'un jeune Homme pauvre*:' you are old enough to read that, I should think. It has an excellent moral. It ought to be in the library, on the second shelf of the bookcase, near the door. Or '*I Promessi Sposi*:' you might read that. Tell your mother that you have my permission."

"Thank you," said the girl, biting her lips to repress a smile. Evidently her father did not know that since she could first read she might have perused every book in the house without fear of interruption. "Thank you, papa," she repeated, and began to walk slowly away in the direction of the house. They had been standing near the edge of the terrace.

Count Demarini called on Madame Nadrovine that afternoon, to take her the heart-felt thanks of Lotta's mother and his wife, who were both too much overcome by the child's still somnolent inclinations to appear in person. They were afraid of sunstroke, and sat all day fanning the slumberer, one on each side of her little bed, with expressions of controlled apprehension.

Madame Nadrovine was alone when the footman announced Demarini, teaching Scud to sing, by striking dismal chords on a mandolin and pulling his ear to accentuate the torture.

"How is the poor little one?" she said, placing the mandolin on the floor at her side, and resuming her rings, which she had taken off to facilitate the singing-lesson.

Demarini seated himself opposite her, fondling the fox-terrier's head much as he had fondled that of his daughter during the past morning. He kept his eyes on Madame Nadrovine's hands, while she kept hers upon his downcast lids.

"They fear a sunstroke," he replied.

"Ah! bah!" shrugged she, "what a thing it is to have children! What cowards they make of one! The child was worn out."

"Yes, probably," assented Demarini. He returned her compelling gaze presently.

"I thought you were in Hombourg?" he said, under his breath.

She lifted her brows until there were two or three fine wrinkles in her smooth forehead, tuning the mandolin meanwhile to another key.

"And so I was. What would you have? One can't stay in one place forever?"

"One could," said Demarini, uncertainly, "if one were permitted," he added, in a low voice.

"One could do numberless things if one were permitted," replied Madame Nadrovine.

Again Demarini looked at her,—a flashing look. It lit up his swarthy face like the gleam from an almost extinguished fire on the ceiling of a dark room.

"Do you think I knew you were here?" he asked.

"I? Oh, it is much too warm to think. Besides, coincidences fill up every inexplicable gap in life."

"You know that I would not have come when it was not your wish. I would not have called this afternoon save to explain my presence in your neighborhood."

She made him a little bow, full of mockery and a teasing amusement.

"I am in your debt, monsieur."

He half started to his feet.

"You are not angry? You do not bid me go, Sereda?"

"Pardon me, count, I took a slight cold in sleeping near an open window on my way from Hombourg. It has made me a little deaf. Will you have the kindness to repeat that last sentence?"

He stood before her, grasping his hat in both hands, the veins in his temples swelling.

"You know that I love you to madness," he said, controlling himself. "I have called you by your name before. You know that I had rather be laughed at by you than caressed by any other. You own me absolutely, body and soul."

"And you own a charming daughter. She is like a young Psyche, a Psyche who will never make the mistake of dropping hot oil on her Cupid. She will peep at him by moonlight or the reflection of a star in a mirror. But that damp blue cotton gown was as charming on her pretty bust as a peplos."

"Do you tell me to go?"

"My dear Demarini, if I told you to go you would assuredly stay."

"I would do what you told me."

"Do what you wish, I pray you."

"You are ungenerous."

"I have tried to overcome that fault in vain."

"You torture me."

"Your endurance is that of a hero."

"You know that I only live for your pleasure."

"I fear that your sacrifice is vain."

"Sereda!"

"I beg of you, monsieur. My name is not ugly enough to be picturesque. There is an English rhyme that I remember:

'Call me Daphne, call me Chloris,
Call me Lalage or Doris.'

There are four names to choose from. Any substitute will do."

Demarini missed an excellent opportunity by his lack of knowledge. With what an air he could have finished the quotation, "Only, only call me thine!"

Madame Nadrovine had taken an unfair advantage of his ignorance of English.

He could only repeat himself passionately:

"But you do not tell me to go? You do not tell me to leave Italy?"

Oh! que je suis fou! Que je vous adore! Que je vous adore!"

He caught the loose sleeve of her gown and pressed it against his lips.

"It is not yet paid for," she laughed, regarding him lazily. "It is the property of Félix that you are caressing."

"You wear it: that is sufficient. Why do you always mock me?"

"That I may not be mocked myself."

"You do not hate me?"

"I have not capacity for so extreme an exertion."

"And I may call upon you?"

"If you will take the chance of finding me out when you call."

"It is enough to live under the same constellations that shine above you."

"And what when it is cloudy?"

"It is better to share clouds with you than sunshine with another."

"You deserve something for that speech."

"What? what, Sereda?"

"A kind message to take back in regard to the little Lotta. Say that I will call to-morrow afternoon to drive her in my phaeton. And now I must pray you to excuse me," she concluded, looking at a little watch which hung from a thread-like bracelet on her left arm. "I have only three-quarters of an hour in which to make my toilet for dinner. Say to the little one that I love her dearly and await our next interview with impatience."

She took a cigarette from her case, after extending it to Demarini, who extracted one eagerly with trembling fingers, and lighted it unconcernedly as he left the room. He saw her slightly smiling face, with its placid, downcast lids, in the pale light of the fuse, as he glanced back at her before letting the folds of the portière fall between them.

Scud had jumped up in her lap, and was lapping her smooth chin with his thin pink tongue.

"The little beast!" said Demarini, shutting his teeth hard on the last word. He had the aversion of most men to seeing a pet dog in contact with a woman, and when that woman was the object of the sincerest folly of his life it became insupportable. He would have wrung the dog's neck without the slightest compunction, could he have been sure of remaining undiscovered.

XIII.

No sooner had Demarini left the house than Madame Nadrovine's whole aspect changed entirely. She threw the just-lighted cigarette from her, and watched it smoke of itself on the red tiles of the floor, holding either arm of her chair and caressing her under lip with her tongue, in absolute absorption. Scud touched the half-extinguished cigarette with his inquisitive black nose, and sprang back uttering a short howl of pain, to seek protection in the skirts of his mistress. She stroked his dapper little head absently, her great eyes fixed on the floor a yard or two beyond.

"I have it, Scud!" she exclaimed, finally. "It is as clear as your eyes, my beauty!" She hugged him in the nook of her arm as though he had been a child, and he cuddled up to her, making little wet noises of pleasure with his flexible tongue.

"We shall see what he will have to tell me next Tuesday, little sleek one! Now kiss my ear because I have confided in you, *petit*!"

Scud saluted the salmon-pink ear turned to him, with rapturous iteration. He looked into her face precisely as if he understood everything, and then pushed a soft paw into her cheek as a baby pushes its soft hand. He was an exceedingly human little beast. Madame Nadrovine felt as though she had really confided her plan to an approving friend. She kissed the little dog twice on the top of his smooth head, and then put him down from her lap.

The next day she called again at the Villa Demarini, to inquire after Mademoiselle Boutry. Ilva was the first to enter the drawing-room. She had on a Roman shirt, and her bare throat rose charmingly from its loose folds. Madame Nadrovine noted the extreme beauty of her slight hands and wrists. Her blond hair was arranged loosely in a strange coiffure: one could not tell where it began or ended. It looked as though her head were cased in a helmet of silverish gold. "Lotta seems quite herself to-day," she said, adding, half awkwardly, "She seems also in love with you, madame."

"I fear, then, that she is fickle, mademoiselle," smiled Nadrovine's mother. "Yesterday she was your ardent slave."

"Sensitive children are always won by beauty," replied Ilva, and then flushed, feeling that she had said something bluntly flattering.

"How *gauche*! how utterly unsophisticated!" said Madame Nadrovine to herself. "But she has a wonderful profile,—like those on old coins. And what a figure!—the hips of a girl and the breast of a goddess!"

Ilva, wishing to appear at her best, naturally appeared at her worst. Madame Nadrovine left, wondering what Vladimir saw in the child beyond that beauty of youth which the adored and the adorer so soon outgrow.

She called to Nadrovine that evening as he was returning with the pressure of the girl's lips yet pulsing upon his.

He approached slowly. She was pulling the dried leaves from some heliotrope-plants, her purplish-black hair falling in a heavy plait far below her waist. Some of the violet heliotrope-branches were thrust through the girdle of yellow brocade.

"I called at the Villa Demarini this morning, Vladimir," she said, without pausing in her occupation. "The little one has quite recovered. And I saw that pretty young girl again. She is as adorably lovely as she is deplorably silly."

"Silly, small one?" asked Nadrovine, with a smile whose complaisance goaded his mother to a frown. "In what did her silliness consist?"

"Oh, as for that, I do not recall exactly. It was the general impression. But, of course, if she is not silly in your eyes I accept your judgment, you have known her so much longer than I have."

"Since she was a child of ten," replied Nadrovine.

"Indeed?" said his mother. She drew down a yellow rose which drooped from a trellis overhead, and began stripping it of its blighted outer leaves. "It is strange what opposite impressions different people make on different people."

"Yes; I have thought that," admitted Nadrovine.

His mother changed the conversation with her usual unflinching tact. An hour later they were dining alone together, the last flush of sunset striking across the silver and glass of the dinner-table and firing Madame Nadrovine's thick hair.

"I suppose you have heard of Neivensky's marriage?" she said, holding her interlaced hands about her small claret-glass. "Of course it will be the end of his career."

"Why?" asked Nadrovine. He was thinking of that last look in Ilva's eyes,—a look of intense love and pleading. "I fear your mother does not like me. Try to make her like me," she had said to him. She had held him from her except for that last kiss. "I feel that she would not wish it," she had whispered. And she had agreed with him that it was best not to tell either his mother or her own until a week had passed.

"It would be so much to happen all at once. I will be so thankful to have my heart beat quietly for a little while." Those were her words at parting. He had not touched her, except to take from her that one kiss, not yet the kiss of a lover,—she lifted her lips so frankly. He could not bear to rouse her from her ethereal dreams. She would only love him more when she comprehended.

"Why?" he repeated.

"Oh, it goes without saying," answered his mother. "She is a little country-girl,—as lovely as one's dream of a cool brook in summer, but so ignorant of everything, even of love, which she undoubtedly possesses in great quantities."

"You have seen her, then?" said Nadrovine.

"Twice. Her eyes were glued on him, and she spoke to one without turning her head. If there could be as many babies as disillusion during the next six years, perhaps they might be happy."

"Do you think the only hope of married people lies in their offspring?"

"In those cases where men of genius marry commonplace women, I do, most assuredly."

"And what when men of genius marry women of genius?"

"One might as well say, 'How if man's inclinations and Heaven's decrees ran in the same direction?' or, 'What if love were ever given by two people in like proportion?' I must say, Vladimir, that outside of your novels your remarks are the reverse of sagacious. If men of genius were to marry women of genius, the story of the garden of Eden would sink into insignificance, and one would accept the grave cheerfully as the consummation of such an existence, smiling at the idea of a heaven where there is no marriage nor giving in marriage."

"But you believe in the marriage of true minds?" ventured her son.

"It is a union as vague as that of Saint Cecilia and her heavenly lover,—who, by the way, permitted her to be beheaded! After all, those celestial unions invariably end by one of the participants losing their heads: do you not think so?" She smiled provokingly with her long eyes, and reached for a bunch of grapes, holding back her sleeve with one supple hand.

"I think it depends," said Nadrovine, beginning to realize that the task of breaking his engagement to his mother would not be an easy one. "It depends upon the people," he continued; "and also upon what one considers a 'celestial union.'"

"Oh, that is easy enough to explain!" exclaimed Madame Nadrovine. "It is where souls are chiefly mentioned and bodies are regarded as mere accidents; where love-looks are more than kisses, and words than hand-pressures. These are the wings of love. Lovers amuse themselves in pulling them off, as little boys find occupation in maiming flies. When this is accomplished and love is left crawling, they forget that it once had wings, and speak of it as though it had been always the mere grub that it now appears."

"That is not your real idea of love, I am sure, small one," said Nadrovine, with a sudden grip of revulsion which he conquered at once. "Pure love sanctifies the body which it inhabits. And its wings grow stronger with each effort to fly,—like the wings of a young bird. A true man cherishes each feather of the wings of love, instead of attempting to pluck them out. You have some reason for wishing to tease me: is it not so?"

His mother lifted her brows slightly without looking at him. "It is true, then, that you believe what you say in your books regarding love?"

"Why should you think otherwise?"

"Merely because you have lived nine-and-twenty years in the world, and that most people who have lived that length of time have seen it that it is not good."

"There may be good love in a bad world, may there not, dear small one?"

"There would be more probability of bad love in a good world." She stopped in her reckless speech, noting his chilled expression, to rise and droop over him with her exquisite grace of motherhood.

"How seriously you take my frivolous chatter, dear great one!" she said, letting her lips move against his cheek in forming these words. "Of course there is good love,—the love of all mothers for their children,—my love for you!"

This short conversation served to show her how completely in earnest he was. There was that seriousness of speech and manner which only accompanies a great and sincere passion. There would not be the slightest use in arguing with him: of that she was convinced absolutely and at once. Any frustration of what she chose to consider this disastrous affair must depend upon her, and upon her alone. She was quite determined, and the next time that Demarini called he found her in. She laughed at him, it is true, and lashed him unmercifully with her steely wit, but she did not forbid him to repeat his visit, and she consented to ride with him on the following afternoon. They met her son, his daughter, and Lotta on their way home.

"How lovely, how lovely your mother is!" sighed the girl. "But something tells me that she will never like me."

"She has only to know you," said Nadrovine.

"But it will be so hard for me to let her know me, feeling that she has an antipathy for me."

Nadrovine smiled with the perfect confidence of a man thoroughly in love regarding his lady's powers of charming.

"You smile because you think that I am exaggerating," said Ilva; "but I feel such an absolute conviction that it is more serious than you think."

They were walking down the old rose-garden towards the sea. She had changed her habit for a gown of thin, soft, white stuff which fell in supple plaits close to her slight limbs. There was an old-silver girdle about her waist, and she had pulled a branch of blush-roses diagonally through it. The pink flowers were reflected faintly in the dull silver. A band of the same metal held her elastic hair in place, but it was loosened above her eyes, which were the color of the sea at twilight, under her clear brows. Lotta was some way in front of them, absorbed in her dolls and Gaulois the caniche.

"I feel that it is serious," said Ilva, raising her eyes to his. "I feel that I can never make her like me."

"But, doushka, you have seen her how many times?—once, is it not?"

"And, oh! I was so embarrassed, I could think of nothing. I stammered, I said everything wrong. She must have thought me quite a little fool; and I could see even in that short time that to be foolish was the worst of all in her eyes. Generally I am so calm. I have never known what it is to feel ill at ease."

"You were too anxious, my princess."

"Yes, perhaps that was it. But I have spoiled everything."

"You have spoiled me," smiled Nadrovine.

"In what way? What do you mean?"

"Why, all faces are so meaningless to me since I have seen yours. The world is so empty where you are not. It makes my heart beat just to think of your eyes, and to remember your lips——"

He drew her to him by her slight wrists.

"Dear heart, why do you tremble?"

"You are trembling too," she whispered.

"It is because I love you so much."

"And I——"

"Divide my love by all the stars of Italy, and perhaps yours will be half of that."

"Multiply your love by every snow-flake that has ever fallen in Russia, and perhaps it will equal one-tenth of mine."

He released her wrists and took her gently but strongly into his arms. Her lovely blond head leaned back against his breast, her lips were parted, her eyes fastened upon his. A sweet, intense pallor swept her face from brow to chin. She felt the deep throbbing of his heart beneath her cheek.

"Ilva," he said, "I have never kissed you as a man kisses the woman whom he loves above all others, and who has promised to become his wife. Will you let me give you that kiss of kisses? It will make you mine forever. No ceremony, no words of man, could seal you to me more entirely, my little one, my poet, my wife. Will you give me your lips as a sign that you have given me your heart and your soul?"

She did not answer him, but neither did she attempt to draw away. He felt the slight, quivering arms press him a little closer, and then he bent his face upon hers. She sank down weeping from that controlled yet masterful caress, the tears of a young girl who feels that she has given her past and future irrevocably into the hands of another, and who knows that she can never be entirely her own again, in this world or in any world above.

"I love you, I love you," was all that Nadrovine could win from her in reply to his entreaties and self-reproaches. "No, no! you have done nothing. You have not wounded me. I—I love you more than ever. But there is something gone,—something that can never be the same. We can never live over the last half-hour again. Oh, how awkwardly I say it! I feel the same, and yet different. It is like these roses in my belt. They are roses, but their stems have been broken; they have been gathered." She cried softly, hiding her face in her hands and leaning it against his breast.

"My rose, whom I will wear forever," he whispered, pressing the small head against him. When she looked up at last, he drew the sign of the cross in her own tears upon her lips.

"They are doubly mine now," he said, with the smile which she thought like light. She reached up, drew down his head, and kissed him of her own accord, timidly, upon both eyes.

It was Tuesday afternoon.

XIV.

On his way home, Nadrovine recalled the fact that he had promised to reveal to his mother this night the history of his missing ring. The recollected clasp of Ilva's arms about his body seemed to give him strength, and he determined to announce his engagement as soon as he entered his mother's boudoir. He ran up the shallow steps easily, noiselessly, smiling to himself. He imagined the scene that would follow his disclosure; but it was almost pleasant to think of enduring even such pangs for the sake of his lady. He lifted the portière softly and paused on the threshold, seeing that Count Demarini was seated near his mother, talking earnestly. No doubt they were speaking on the very subject which he had intended to broach. He hesitated. For an instant her eyes seemed to rest on him, but he felt that he was mistaken, for she returned at once to her conversation with Count Demarini, more absorbedly than before. She had a great nosegay of roses and heliotrope in her hand, and laughed as she pressed them against Demarini's nostrils, hiding his whole face. Her gown, of a curious dull-green silk, had gold threads through it, which caught the light. Her black hair made a shadowy haze about the rich pallor of her face. Nadrovine was pierced by her beauty and the luxurious grace of her sidelong posture.

He saw Demarini seize the wrist of the hand which held the bunch of roses, tear the roses from it, and dash them upon the floor, at the same time drawing her down into his arms. She rested against him, her lips upon his. It was a long, silent kiss.

Nadrovine loosened the portière, and it resumed its heavy folds without a sound.

"It must be nearly eight o'clock. Time to dress for dinner," he said, aloud. He took out his watch and looked at it, walking slowly along the cool hall to the room where he usually smoked. There were no candles lighted yet, and the afternoon glow fell dimly through the swaying white curtains. He went and leaned against one of the arched windows.

The individuality of inanimate objects began to impress him,—the indifference of the sea, the self-satisfaction of white sails moving placidly further and further towards the citrine west. A branch of small white flowers near him seemed vain of their beauty, in their tremulous tossings back and forth. There was an impassive stolidity about earth and sky which irritated him. He heard two servants laughing in the shrubbery on one side, and felt that they had been wilfully impertinent. Twilight descended gradually, like the ceasing of a dream. The sky was alternately a faded blue, a deep indigo, a black-violet in which the gathering stars vibrated, glow-worm green, yellow of tigers' eyes, red of cactus-flowers, the silver of frost in moonlight.

He stood there until darkness had formed densely over land and water, and a servant entered bringing candles. "Take them away," he said. Gloom again surrounded him. He was thinking of his childhood,—recalling the folk-lore in which his mother was so learned, and which she used to repeat to him in her charming voice; the quaint airs

which she used to sing to him, and in which he fancied he heard the barking of wolves, the breaking of horses' feet through the crust of the snow, the cry of the child tossed out as a sacrifice for the others in the quickly-gliding sleigh. He saw his mother upon his father's knee, her black hair mingling with his red-brown beard. Her emerald ring had caught in it one day as she patted his cheek, and he had pretended to weep. She had also pretended to count the tears, and had given him a kiss for each. Then he was a boy, with her breath on his throat as she leaned to help him with his Virgil. Her rich voice had made the flexible verse throb like bars of music. He had been so proud of her. None of his playmates had possessed mothers who could help them with their Virgils. She had risen from a bed of illness to be present at his first communion. He could feel her tremble as she folded him afterwards in her arms and set her lips upon his head. She had sat on the edge of his little iron bed nearly all that night, and then they had prayed together until it was morning. He remembered her kindly smiles and praises of his first interlined manuscript,—her astonished commendation of the one which he brought her a year later,—the pride which broke through her eyes, like light through a forming wave, when he put his first printed book into her hands. She had kissed his hair, his eyes, his lips.

"My mother! my mother! my mother!" he whispered, between hoarse sobs, sinking down and taking his head between his locked arms. Then he rose to his feet, passing quickly from the house, and leaning on the old stone gate of the garden, still with his eyes on the sea, in which the stars seemed to collect and scatter like drops of quicksilver. There were footsteps shortly, and a man's voice humming an air from "Faust." Nadrovine stepped quietly into the gravelled path before him, and Demarini stopped, hesitating. He did not recognize the figure that confronted him.

"My friends will wait on you to-morrow," said Nadrovine. "A quarrel at cards."

"Ebbene, signor," replied the Italian. He passed on with a perfect comprehension of what had happened, but considered that kiss well bought. He resumed the air from "Faust," and Nadrovine heard it ringing out clearly on the tense quiet of the night.

He returned to the house.

"Vladimir?" said his mother, who had come to meet him. She spoke uncertainly, and this went to his heart. He had not yet realized the enormity of it all.

"Vladimir, are you there?" she repeated. He did not speak, but made a movement of assent. They stood facing each other, and the slender curve of the rising moon shed a strange light between them.

"Are you there?" she said again. "What is the matter? Why don't you answer me?"

He moved back as she advanced towards him. "I know,—I have seen— No, no," he said, as she attempted to put her hand on his arm. He tried to continue. "I was going to tell you. I went to your boudoir. I meant to tell you——" He stopped again, shuddering violently.

"You meant to tell me what?" said his mother.

There was an absolute silence for some seconds, and then he replied distinctly, in a low voice,—

"I was going to tell you of my engagement to Signorina Demarini."

There was another long silence, broken only by the sideward movement of his mother's foot on the gravel. "Well?" she said, finally.

"I know all. I saw it all, my mother!" he answered, brokenly, and then, with a repressed cry,—

"My mother! You did not! you could not! Say it to me! Say it!"

She felt herself crushed in his arms. He was holding her fiercely as though he meant to tear a denial from her.

"What—what is it that you wish me to say? You hurt me," she managed to articulate. He released her as suddenly as he had seized her, and lapsed into his former tone of dull constraint.

"I saw you with Demarini," he said, evenly.

She was silent.

"I saw him kiss you."

Still silence.

He continued, "I saw you return the kiss."

"Well?" said his mother. He could almost have fancied that he saw her smile.

"I have challenged him," he replied.

"Well?" she repeated. "I happen to know that you are the better swordsman."

"I do not understand," he said, with an effort,— "I do not understand how it is that you feel."

"Give the *muscadin* a lesson," suggested his mother, smiling distinctly this time.

Nadrovine stared at her. "What is it that you mean?" he said.

She approached him. He could not keep her from touching him.

"Vladimir," she said, "is it possible,"—she paused to laugh a little under her breath,— "is it possible that you think I was serious just now?"

"That you were serious?" He stared at her.

"My dear Vladimir,"—she laughed uncontrolledly this time,— "my dear, dear boy, wait a moment until I tell you." He waited, without moving, until she resumed. "Nothing will give me greater pleasure, I assure you of it on my honor,"—Nadrovine winced,— "than to have you split the forearm of that caniche-haired *gommeux* in your neatest manner."

His whole body was beginning to throb with a violent although repressed disgust. There seemed to be some vile metamorphosis of heaven and earth taking place. This woman who could use the light slang of society to him at such a moment was his mother, and her lips had just been pressed by those of the man whom she designated "*muscadin*" and "*gommeux*."

"What is it? what has come to you?" he stammered. "You are different."

She stood for at least three minutes looking out at the breaking

silver of the Mediterranean, and then, wrapping her arms in the light scarf about her shoulders, began to speak.

"I will tell you everything," she said. "You will be very angry. It may estrange you from me for years, but at the end of those years you will love me more than ever. You will feel grateful to me as you have never felt before. It is this. I see you on the verge of ruining your whole life, your whole career. I determine to save you at any hazard. You will not listen to me. I watch and find that you are determined; that nothing can change you,—no one,—your mother least of all. I go to see this girl with whom you are infatuated. I find her lovely, commonplace, the sort of woman who after a year of marriage would drive a man to suicide. I think, I pray, I plot. An idea comes to me. It is a sacrifice. Ugh! I feel it now!" She made a movement of revolt with her whole supple figure. "It is a terrible self-sacrifice, but mothers will do anything for their sons. I determine upon it. I determine to do it. I nerve myself, conquer myself. Vladimir,"—she broke off and turned to him, her face honestly anxious and eager now in the pale light,—"*I saw you just now in the door-way. It was for that I let Demarini kiss me. I meant you to challenge him.*"

There was again silence between them.

"I do not understand," he said, finally. He noticed that the wind shaking her heavy skirts loosened from them a perfume of white lilac, which produced an unnatural effect of spring in the sultry summer air. "You say you meant me to challenge him?—that you meant me to do it?"

"Yes,—for your own good. Yes, yes. I felt that you were ruining your life,—taking your destiny into your own hands. She would have made you wretched, cramped you, thwarted you; your art would have been absolutely destroyed. There is no misery like that of an artist on finding that he has married one who does not appreciate or love his art. It is like being compelled to have for a companion in heaven one who is always sighing for earth. I saw all this. I knew I could not make you understand. I knew that you would laugh, would scorn the idea, would make a jest of it. You will perhaps hate me now for a while,—for a while: you would have hated me always if I had known this and had not told you, had not warned you, had not prevented you. You will thank me some day. How you will thank me! You will kiss my hands. Vladimir, where are you going? Tell me that you understand. Say that you understand——"

"Do not touch me," said Nadrovine; but she followed him and took his arm into both hands.

"But you understand? you do understand?" she urged.

"Yes, I understand," he replied, in a low voice, loosing her strong fingers and putting her hands from him. "I ask that you will not disturb me now."

"Vladimir?"

"That you will not touch me."

"Vladimir, you will not always be——"

"You must not touch me. I wish to be alone. Don't follow me. I wish to be by myself."

He passed rapidly from her sight among the thickening shadows, leaving her standing there, her arms dropped straight and tense along her sides, her lips pressed inward in a firm expression of restrained pain.

Nadrovine walked rapidly until he found himself among the ruins of the little temple on the hill. The sky above was like the outreaching of a great silver wing, soft with clouds as with wind-ruffled feathers. He could see the lights in the house below, glowing like oranges of flame among the thick branches of the trees. The sea's voice seemed the purring of a somnolent tiger gentle with love and drowsing on distant sands. There was a pale, spiritual light filtered through the floating clouds overhead and resting on a mist of pearl below,—the light that might shine through moonlit water upon a drowned world. He sat perfectly still on the old marble bench, and seemed wrapped in a banner of sunlight, with the subtle scent of azaleas soaking the dense air. He remembered the very folds in her white gown. He remembered the white butterfly that had alighted on her breast. And then it was Lotta's tea-party that he recalled,—the droll little cups of red-and-gilt china, the apricot which he had cut in three pieces, the wicked Zi-Zi who had stolen Nicoletta's sash, Nicoletta herself, and Lucia, and the strange anatomy of their elbowless pink-kid arms.

"Do not be frightened, monsieur: it is only I. I have been watching you. I thought you were asleep until you breathed so loudly. I wished very much to scream at first, because I did not know you; but it was only a moment. As soon as I made up my mind to come nearer, I recognized you immediately. My mamma taught me that once when I was frightened by my own clothes on a chair. She took me up to them and let me feel them; and ever since then I have always gone up to things in the dark and felt them or looked at them very closely. It is such a good plan."

It was little Lotta Boutry who addressed him. She stood with her small feet bare on the cool marble in front of him. Her night-gown made a lawny vapor about her fragile limbs, and the moonlight glanced from her veil of dark hair in lustrous dazzles, as from the leaves of the great magnolia below them. She looked like the spirit of this pale, opal-tinted night condensed into human shape.

XV.

"I hope I did not startle you, monsieur?" she continued, pushing back her damp hair and regarding him earnestly without moving.

"Startle me? Why, no," replied Nadrovine, absently. "But your slippers, little one? You will take cold standing on that chilly marble."

"Oh, I think not," said Lotta. "It feels delicious,—not at all too cool. The night is so warm in the house. I was thinking that the moon looked hot as I came up the stairway. I saw it through a little tear in the clouds. It was like a hot coal through gray ashes."

"But what are you doing here at this hour of the night, little one?" asked Nadrovine.

"I came for my poor Zi-Zi. I forgot him. He has been lying there alone ever since five o'clock this afternoon. He was so unhappy that I could not make up my mind to strangle him, even though Cousine Ilva gave me one of her gold hairs. I know he has been thinking, thinking, thinking out here all by himself. Because dolls must think, you know. I am sure that locomotives do. I am sure they are in a wicked mood when they run off the rails and hurt so many poor people; and then when they run together—what they call a collision—I am sure that they are in love with each other and that they are determined to embrace each other no matter how many people they hurt. I am sure dolls have feelings. If one could alive them with steam, like locomotives, I am sure they would run into each other's arms, no matter how terribly they pinched the fingers of the person who was holding them. I will get poor Zi-Zi and try to comfort him."

She returned with the little doll in his crimson velvet blouse pressed against her bosom.

"He is very, very sad," she said, gravely. "His whole face is wet, he has been weeping so. You know more about men than I do, monsieur: tell me how to comfort him."

"There is no comfort for men's tears, little one."

"But Zi-Zi is only a doll-man. There must be some comfort for him. Suppose *you* hold him a little while. I must go back to bed before they put out the lights. There is no light in Cousine Ilva's room, and I crept out on my toes to keep from waking her. I could see her in the moonlight, though. She is so lovely. She let me put all the dolls to sleep across our feet, and did not even move, and she let me cover them with her pretty white-and-blue toilet-cover. I slipped out of bed very softly. She did not even stir. Her hair was all between us, like gold. I kissed it. I wanted to kiss her, but I was afraid I would wake her. She said something in her sleep. She looked like an angel. Her hair showed on each side like gold wings. Oh, monsieur, you would write a story about her if you could see her to-night."

Nadrovine drew the child into his arms, but he was trembling, and she shrank back alarmed.

"What is it? why do you shake so? Do you see anything? Never mind, though: I can control myself. Perhaps it is a fairy."

"And so you left her asleep, little one?"

"There is nothing, then? I thought you saw something. Yes, she was fast, fast asleep. She taught me such a pretty verse before she went to sleep, though. I only remember two lines. It was all about different eyes. These are the lines:

Quick to change are eyes of blue,
Brown's of all the sweetest hue.

And then she said, 'Do you know any one with brown eyes, *chérie*?' and I said that you had brown eyes, and she laughed and held me. I was pulling off her stockings. It is so pretty to do,—just like peeling

the dark-blue skin off of a white fig; and she has such pretty little toes,—the nails shine like any one else's finger-nails, and there are little white arches on them. Then I comb and brush her hair. She is like a big, big doll to me. I do love her so! You love her, don't you, monsieur?"

"Yes," said Nadrovine.

"I was sure that you did. And she loves you,—oh, devotedly!"

"*Chérie*, how do you know?"

"Because when I speak of you she comes nearer to me, and takes me in her arms, and keeps her face against mine so that I cannot see it. And whenever your name is mentioned she turns as if it were her own name and some one were calling her. And—and the princes in her fairy-stories always look like you, and when she draws pictures they are all like you. And it was she who made me think of praying for you with those whom I love. And one day when I said to her that I hoped she would marry you, she almost hurt me with kisses, but whispered afterwards, 'Do not say that to any one else, darling, for they would not understand.' But it is true. I do hope that you will be married, and then I would pay you long, long visits, and we would be so happy together. You would wish it, would you not?"

"With all my heart, pretty one. But see, the lights are going out in the house. You must not stay longer. Will you take your cousin a little message from me? And can I trust you to tell it to no one else?"

The child looked at him seriously while stroking the disconsolate Zi-Zi down the entire length of his inaccurately-formed little figure.

"Must I awaken her to tell her, monsieur?"

"Yes,—with a kiss, little one. Tell her where you have been, and that you have seen me, and then say to her the words that I will repeat to you."

"But, monsieur, she has such lovely, lovely dreams; and the next morning she always tells them to me. Suppose I should break one in the middle? One can never mend a dream, you know, no matter how much one may desire to. One may begin by dreaming of a nest of little white doves with pink bills and feet, which one is feeding on stars that taste sweet like bon-bons, and one may be awakened and go to sleep again to dream of a large cat that has eyes of green fire and red-hot claws which scratch and burn at the same time. I really know, monsieur, because I have had such things happen, and it is so distressing. And then, too, Cousine Ilva's dreams are so beautiful. She hears water falling like music that makes itself. And sees flowers whose perfumes are so sweet that to them it is like loving. And great, silver-white peacocks, with purple-and-gold eyes on their tails. And jewels poured out on the ground, which are the lovely thoughts of good little children that the angels turn into precious stones to feed the poor. The sapphires are one's thoughts of the blessed Christ-Child, and the pearls of the Holy Spirit, and the rubies of God. And when one wishes to help others it is diamonds, and when one is sorry for one's sins it is emeralds. And amethysts mean kisses to those who do not expect them. And a topaz is just a kind word, even if one only

speaks it to one's self and nobody hears. And there are many, many others; but I forget. Oh, I could not bear to disturb one of her dreams, monsieur!"

"No, my sweet one, I can well believe it; although such souls have beautiful dreams whether they wake or sleep. But you will tell her the words I say to you as soon as she wakes, will you not?"

"Yes, yes, truly," said the child, earnestly. "What are they? I must hurry, and I wish to learn them correctly."

"Say to her, then, my little heart, that the words on the blue ring that she wears around her neck are part of my message to her, and ask her to trust me whatever happens; that, whatever it is, it could not be avoided. And"—he held the child's face in his hands, so that he could look into her eyes—"and that I love her, that I will always love her."

"I am sure that you do," said the child, simply. "It makes your face so good."

Nadrovine carried her in his arms down the stairs and to the edge of the last terrace. As he put her gently down she kissed him of her own accord, a little, damp, child's kiss that went to his heart. He kneeled down and drew her against his breast for a last caress.

"Good-by, my dear little Lotta," he said. "And say your little prayer for me twice to-night."

"I will, monsieur. But I have already said it once."

"Then make it three times, my dear little true one, and it will help me when I am sad and troubled."

"Dear monsieur," she replied, agitated vaguely, her lips quivering, "my prayers will be that sadness and trouble may not come to you."

"One might as well pray against the coming of death, little one. But there, I am talking at random. Run, run, before the last light is put out. I will wait here for you."

He gave her a last kiss, and then stood watching her airy figure until it was gathered into the evasive shadows of the old garden. It seemed to him as though she were the wraith of his youth, vanishing as he looked, and leaving behind only a pulsing gloom and the yearning sounds of a summer midnight. The great harmony of the sea wounded him, as we are wounded by a voice that sang at the funeral of one we loved. It was the sound most associated with her,—with her words, her tears, her laughter,—a profound, subdued undercurrent of rich cadences, above which her clear tones rose like the night-call of a bird above the sonorous breathing of a great forest. He stood and looked at the pauseless swaying of the moonlit tide below him, and knew that he could never again endure that majestic sight nor bear the rhythm of its throbbing monotone. It is hard to be deprived of love and of the sea at the same time,—only those who love the sea can understand how hard. Nadrovine's heart surged up for one bitter instant in a passion of revolt and rebellion, that instinct of savagery which possesses us when we first learn that circumstance is lord of all, and that the result of the actions of others, and not man, is often master of his fate. He had not allowed himself to think of his mother, or, rather, as yet he felt nothing in regard to her. That part of his nature which used to vibrate at the least memory of her seemed numbed

and incapable of sensation. He walked back and forth along the broad turf-path, with that hungry feeling growing in his heart which besets those who walk alone through scenes where their dearest have once been with them. And then he became racked with an unconquerable longing to see her, to speak with her, to take her in his arms, if only for one moment. To know that it was impossible only rendered the painful longing more frantic. He thought, with a sharp contraction of regret, of how many better messages he might have given the child to take her, and in so much sweeter a way. At least he could have sent her a knot of her favorite blush-roses: they would have lain on her pillow all night and in the morning have been pressed against her face. But this thought disturbed him with a sudden sense of revulsion. Ah! he remembered. He paused, and stood perfectly still, lifting his shoulders a little, as though to withstand the buffet of an inrolling wave. His mind wandered to commonplace things. He remembered that his man had neglected to replace some books, which were to be returned, in the packing-cases. The petty prick of irritation returned with the thought. They should have been sent back at least two days ago. There was also a roll of proof waiting for him on his writing-table. He began reconsidering a chapter which he had determined to omit. The sea came rolling towards him, insistent, unavoidable, like a great genie daring him to forget for even a moment. Turning, he walked steadily in the opposite direction, but those dithyrambic surges of deep sound, beating up against the steely arch overhead, seemed to descend upon him in great floods, and to inundate his mind with their individuality, until he was powerless to think any thoughts save those which they recalled.

XVI.

It was at seven o'clock the next morning that Madame Nadrovine was roused by the entrance of some one who walked softly through the gloom of the closely-curtained room until reaching her bedside.

"Alma?" she said, half raising herself among the light bedclothes, "is it not very early for my coffee?" There was no reply, but the intruder suddenly thrust wide the venetian blinds of the window facing the bed, and drew back the curtains, admitting a tangle of early sunbeams, which, reflected from a bath near the window, played over the bed and the half-awakened woman. She put up one arm to shield her eyes, leaning on the other. Her hair was braided in one great braid, like that of a little girl. She looked amazingly young, with her bare throat, blinking eyes, and cheeks flushed with sleep and creased by the folds of her pillow-case like those of a baby.

"What is it? Who is it? What do you want?" she asked, unable yet to identify the person who confronted her.

"He is dead! I have killed him," replied the voice of Nadrovine. He was standing with his back to the window, and she could not see his face for the blaze of morning light behind him.

"I have killed him," he repeated, in the same monotonous voice. "I only meant to wound him; but he slipped. He was quite dead in a few moments. The surgeon could do nothing."

His mother stammered, catching her night-gown together at the throat:

"Who is dead? who is dead? What do you mean?"

"It is Demarini. We fought before day this morning. The sun was just rising when he died. There was a horrible likeness with the eyes shut. She is so fair, but there is a likeness. It was horrible. I can never forget it. I will see that face over your shoulder whenever I look at you."

"Bah!—I will not believe it, that he is dead," cried his mother, making an excited motion to leave the bed. "It is some ridiculous sensationalism. One knows the way that surgeons talk,—and an Italian! Ring for Alma."

"No," replied Nadrovine. "I have locked the door. I wish to speak to you alone. It seems so strange. I seem so changed, as though I myself were dead. You know that you have ruined my life?"

"My dear boy, let me——"

"When I say that you have ruined my life, I mean that you have also ruined everything that makes life worth living. You have left me nothing."

"My dear Vladimir——"

"I no longer love you. I would prefer the pain of loving you, knowing you to be unworthy, rather than this feeling of utter incapacity. You seem like a machine,—a beautiful machine which has maimed a man confiding too much in his knowledge of it. Nothing seems real but this hour, this moment. My boyhood and manhood are like the confusion of past dreams. I know that you are my mother, that you gave me birth with pain and have sacrificed much for me, and yet I hope that after to-day I will never look at you or hear your voice again. I know that this absolute absence of all emotion is unnatural. Nature will speak before long, perhaps before to-night, with another of her million voices. Perhaps I shall hate you. I might be tempted to curse you." There was a pause, during which one could hear a gardener's boy sweeping the grass with a broom of twigs. His mother made no reply, but continued to look up at him with her clear, unfaltering eyes.

"Well?" she said, at last.

"I am going before such a change can take place. I wished to see you once more. It will be a final farewell. I hope never to see you again."

"You will say that, of course, as often as you wish," she murmured behind her shut teeth. "Go on."

"I thought that perhaps it might soften me, that I might find something to say to you,—something forgiving. I do not forgive you."

"And then?"

"I will never forgive you. We will never see each other again."

"You will remember that I told you we might be estranged for several years."

"You will never see me again. You will never even hear of me."

"It is natural that you should feel bitter. I expected you to be much more violent. But it is nonsense—about Demarini, you know. Naturally, he swooned from loss of blood."

"There is no doubt of his being dead," said Nadrovine, coldly. "I came to speak to you of one or two things. In the first place, I wish to ask that you will make no effort to discover my whereabouts at any time. It would only annoy and disturb me, and would change nothing."

"He speaks to me,—to me!" whispered his mother, still keeping her eyes fastened on him. She nodded assent.

"Then I wish you to allow Ivan to pack everything that I leave, without being interrupted. I want no one to enter my rooms or arrange my things except Ivan."

Again his mother nodded.

"And then there is this. You have a portrait of my father. It is in a carved silver case set with little rubies. Ah! it is there around your neck. Give it to me, please."

She bared her throat with a superb movement.

"Take it," she replied.

He unfastened it without touching her white flesh, and opened it to assure himself that all was as he remembered it. His own face confronted him,—the face of a boy of eighteen, with blond curls, rather long. A sudden rush of emotion mastered him. He was blinded, and the blood gathered hotly in his throat. He put out his hand to steady himself, and it fell upon his mother's shoulder. She clasped it with both her own, in a sudden eager gesture of appeal. Her lips moved.

Nadrovine stood staring down at the portrait in his hand, while she watched him ravenously, her parted lips still forming unuttered words.

"He is softened. It has touched him. My great love has melted him. He will forgive me."

These were the sentences that she framed in silent but rapturous certainty. He turned suddenly, withdrawing his hand from beneath hers, and tossing the open case upon the bed.

"It has always been so. You have always put me before him. I never knew it until now. I might have known. I might have known that such light-heartedness as yours could never have been feigned. What woman who loved her husband could have laughed and danced and reigned, as you have done, with him, her husband, rotting in Siberia? I have been a fool! I have been a fool!"

He went to the door and unlocked it. She thought that he would come back, but he opened it and passed through, closing it after him.

"It is a natural mood. It will pass," she said, consoling herself by speaking aloud as she rose from bed.

She walked to the open window and half closed the blinds, shutting out the sunlight. There was a half-finished letter on her writing-table,—an order for some new morning gowns. She took up the pen and began to finish it mechanically, thinking of other things all the while that she wrote. Not for an instant did she believe Demarini to be dead. All the frivolous details that she was describing interwove themselves oddly with her thoughts, and the scenes of the past twenty-four hours appeared again to her, seen through folds of lace and muslin and behind the fluttering of pale-green ribbons, and hats garnished

with apple-blossoms. She ended the letter and sealed it with elaborate care, spoiling two or three envelopes in the process, and then reopened it to say that, after all, she had decided to have the gown of India muslin made over pale-green silk and embroidered by hand with apple-blossoms in a very delicate shade of rose-color, the sprays being far apart in order to give the costume an airy look. She then sealed it again, even more carefully than before, and rang for her maid, being impatient to dress and yet avoiding beginning. It seemed as though she could not take her bath and have her hair arranged for hours; and all the time she was wondering about Nadrovine, and picturing him in various ways.

It was not until she appeared at luncheon and asked for him that she realized his determination. He had taken the morning train for Paris some hours ago. The servant who told her noticed that she assumed her seat at the table rather abruptly, but beyond this she showed no emotion. The only time that her self-control forsook her was when she became convinced beyond doubt of Demarini's death. Instead of growing pale, the blood rushed darkly to her face, which worked convulsively in an expression of horror. They heard her mutter,—

"Then he will not forgive me."

Her maid wished to undress her, but she motioned her fiercely to leave the room. The girl, who adored her, crouching outside her door, heard the soft footfalls moving up and down for at least two hours, and the noise of her silken skirt hissing in little jerks as her quick impatient strides drew it after her along the tiled floor.

XVII.

Three weeks of unbroken silence from Nadrovine followed the day of his departure. His mother had not left the house once, and for forty-eight hours had been locked in her apartments. No one was admitted. The trays of food left at her door were taken away untouched, while the little Swede, kneeling and listening at the key-hole, could hear nothing,—not a movement, not a sound, not even a sigh.

It was about nine o'clock on the evening of the third day, that Alma, passing through the hall with wine and fruit in her hands, encountered a figure clothed in white standing just within the door of entrance. She stopped and stared in silence, while the figure approached her. It spoke in a soft voice.

"Can I see Madame Nadrovine?"

Alma saw that there was pale-golden hair under its scarf of white gauze, and that its breast rose and fell quickly. She also heard the sound of its escaping breath, and decided that this breathing was too rapid and natural to be that of an apparition.

"Can I see your mistress?" said the gentle voice a second time.

Alma steadied her tray of wine and fruit against the carved iron railing of the stairway.

"I do not think so, mademoiselle," she replied, hesitating. "She has not seen any one, not even taken food, for three days."

"Is she then ill?"

"No one knows, mademoiselle; for no one has seen her for three days."

"I must see her," said Ilva.

"But, mademoiselle——"

"I must see her," repeated the girl, gently. "Come! you will take me to her, I know. I am in great sorrow, and she alone can help me."

Alma still hesitated, although she began to yield, and Ilva took her little, plump, tanned hand in both her own and pressed it against her breast. "I may be able to help her too," she said. "Give me the wine and fruit, and let me take it to her."

"But—but——" stammered the girl. Ilva, coming close to her and still holding her hands, said, in a ringing voice, low and sweet with the weakness of misery,—

"Listen! listen, my sister,—for all women should be sisters in time of trouble: I only want to help her and to try to be helped by her. I am in great sorrow. My wretchedness is almost past my own power of comprehension. I wish only to stand outside her door and speak to her. You may watch here on the stairs. Why, what harm could I do her? I am only a poor, unhappy girl. Her door is locked, you say. How could I harm her in any way? How could I? Even if I wanted to, how could I? And what is your name?"

"Alma," replied the girl.

"Then, dear, dear Alma, let me go to her door and speak to her through it. You may watch; you may even listen, if you wish."

The girl broke suddenly into tears.

"Go! go!" she exclaimed, sobbing, and holding out the little silver tray with both hands, while averting her face. "Go quickly, and the blessed Lord be with you!"

"And with you!" said Ilva, kissing her. She took the wine and fruit from her hands, saying, with a sorrowful smile, "But why do you weep?"

"I weep because you have the look in your face of those who die young," replied the girl, "and because you are so beautiful."

"It is well to die young," said Ilva, smiling again. "But I love you for your tears, and I will pray for you always with those whom I love."

She kissed her again solemnly on the forehead, and ascended the wide marble stairway. Alma had told her to stop at the first door to the right, and she stood there awhile in silence, before speaking. Then she said, gently,—

"Vladimir's mother?"

There was only silence for reply.

She spoke again, even more softly, more gently:

"Vladimir's mother? Vladimir's dear, dear mother?"

Only silence, profound, vibrating. Again she spoke, with an anguished note of entreaty beginning to throb through her low tones:

"Oh, will you not answer me? Will you not answer me? I only wish to ask you where he is, that I may tell him how fully I forgive him,—how I believed the words that little Lotta brought me. I trust him. I trust him utterly. I feel that he is suffering, that he is in

anguish! I only can help him,—but not without you,—not without you. Even if you hate me, will you not open to me for his sake? You may curse me, you may tell me how you hate me, but I will not care. It is for his sake. . . . Oh, if you would but understand! Oh, if I could but make you understand! I will go into a convent. I will promise you never to see him again. Only I cannot bear the thought of his suffering: I cannot! . . . I cannot! It is driving me mad. I hear only evil words of him from morning until night, from night until morning. Will you not answer me? Are you dead too?"

Still the heavy silence which seemed to press against her ears until they ached. She kneeled down, supporting the tray of fruit upon her knees and lifting upward her pale face in supplication.

"O Sancta Maria," she whispered, "soften her heart; let her heart be softened by the words that thou wilt teach me to say to her."

Again she bent forward, with her cheek against the door.

"Open to me in *his* name,—in *his* name," she murmured. "I only wish it for his sake. Believe me! oh, believe me,—believe me! You may say what you will to me. I will endure any reproach that you offer me. Only open to me. Only open to me, that I may see you and speak with you."

After waiting several moments, during which her lips moved incessantly in whispered words of prayer, she spoke again:

"I will not weary you more; but if during the night you feel that you can speak to me, open the door. You will find me still here. And there is wine for you,—his dear mother,—and some fruit. Oh, you must be so weak,—so weak! My heart aches when I think of it. But now good-night. May angels minister to you! May you be told in dreams of my sincerity! I am ready to promise whatever you wish."

She then stretched herself deliberately along the floor, resting her head against a panther's skin, which she rolled up and over which she placed her gauze scarf in order to have a comparatively cool pillow. It seemed to her that she lay there for hours. She lived over again every scene with Nadrovine since her first meeting with him as a little girl. Alma had fallen asleep on the stairs, and the wax candles in the hall below, unextinguished, dripped in semi-transparent mounds on the tiles beneath and hung in stalactites from the crystal bobèches. One by one they burned low, flared, and went out. Only the languid glittering of the stars which studded the space of sky enclosed by an open window near at hand lighted the great hall. Ilva had not stirred. She lay in an attitude of tense quiet, one hand retaining her improvised pillow in its place, the other stretched above the little tray at her side, like the hand of a mother questioning the slumber of her first-born. Was it not this wine and fruit which was to nourish his mother,—the woman who had brought him into the world to love her and to be loved by her?

It was one o'clock when the door opened wide, and a tall, impassive form appeared on the threshold, pressed forward, as it were, by a flood of light from beyond. The folds of her white crape dressing-gown fell in an almost forbidding simplicity to her bare feet. Her face was

ghastly, her eyes dull and sunken beneath their dark lids. Her thick hair, half braided, was tangled in a lustreless mesh of strands.

Ilva at once rose to her knees, and remained in that position, looking up at her. Presently she ventured to lift her clasped hands timidly, drawing them down at once and straining them against her breast.

"Oh, how ill you look! How ill you look!" she exclaimed, in a pained voice.

Nadrovine's mother stood motionless, still regarding her. Suddenly she moved aside.

"Come in!" she said, sternly.

Ilva found herself in an airy room, charming with hangings of white and gold, and with low chairs and couches covered with old-fashioned silks in faded tints. The bed, with its eight curtains of yellow brocade, was as smooth as though just spread. There were torn papers scattered over the floor, and an overturned inkstand. The ink, sluggishly following an uncertain course, had left a gloomy stain on the bright floor.

"And now, what is it that you wish with me?" asked the woman.

Ilva's heart seemed strangling her.

"That you will tell me where he is. I wish to forgive him. I wish to know where he is. It is only because I cannot bear that he shall suffer. Ah! I know that you will tell me," she ended, in a suffocating voice.

Madame Nadrovine regarded her calmly. "I know no more where he is than you do," she said, at last.

"But, signora!—dear signora . . .!"

"I have told you that I know no more than you do."

"But you love him?—you love him? You cannot desire that he should suffer. If he could only know that I forgive him!"

"For what do you forgive him?"

"Signora, . . . for the death of my father."

"You are indeed lenient, mademoiselle."

"I trust him. I know that it was not his fault. I do not understand, but I am sure of that. I trust him utterly. I am sure that he did not mean to do it."

"I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel!" quoted the woman, in a hard voice, half smiling down at her. "You are deeply in love, it is evident, mademoiselle."

"Oh, yes! yes!" cried Ilva, her face breaking into a radiance of innocent rapture. "You must see how I love him to have come to you. I felt that you hated me, and yet I came. I loved him so much that your hate seemed a little, little thing in comparison. I knew that you would see me. I was sure of it. I thought perhaps that I could make you understand that you had hated me unjustly,—that I was not as you thought me. Believe me, signora, oh, believe me! I love you for his sake, in spite of your hatred. I will do whatever you wish."

"I tell you that I know nothing. Why do you stare at me so? There, sit down. You are as white as your gown. There, sit down, I say. Do you faint? Look! I will shake you if you attempt to faint."

She caught the girl fiercely by the arm, while the great eyes looked up at her, dazed, but unterrified.

"You would not really hurt me?" she said, half questioningly. Madame Nadrovine withdrew her hand in some haste.

"Why should I hurt you?" she asked.

"I knew you would not. It was only a thought. We cannot help our thoughts, you know." Then suddenly she slipped from the chair into which Madame Nadrovine had forced her, and clasped her about with both arms.

"Signora! signora! in Christ's name,—for Christ's sake,—tell me where he is!"

"Little idiot! have I not already said twice, that I do not know?"

"But, signora . . ."

"I tell you I do not know."

"But, signora, think,—think!"

"I say I know nothing,—nothing! Saints! am I not sufficiently humiliated by such a confession, that you force me to repeat it? I tell you that I know nothing. Do you hear? Nothing, nothing, nothing, nothing!"

"But, signora, listen. I wish to . . ."

"Nothing, I say! Let me go! You drive me frantic! Let go!"

She drew her robe violently from the girl's hands, causing her to swerve and fall sidelong on the floor. A little sigh escaped the pale lips, and then the slight limbs settled quietly.

The woman stood looking at her for a moment, rigid, fierce, her hands clinched; but she soon saw by the pallor of the face at her feet that the swoon was not a feigned one. She knelt abruptly, and took one of the little, relaxed hands in hers. It was damp and cold. She put her hand on the wavy hair: it was also damp about the brow and temples.

"Wake! wake!" she called, in a stertorous whisper, dragging her upward by the lifeless arms, and then lowering the inert body again upon the floor. She slapped her face, her hands. She poured the contents of a great ebony case of perfume over the inanimate breast. The delicate hue of flesh shone through the soaked muslin, but no signs of returning life stirred its folds. She then caught sight of the decanter of wine on the tray near the still open door, and, seizing it, forced a glassful between the girl's teeth. As the long breath of returning consciousness lifted her bosom, the fasting woman at her side, made ravenous by the smell of the wine and fruit, began to eat the grapes, skins and seed, tearing them from their stems with her sharp teeth, and washing them down with glass after glass of sherry.

XVIII.

When she had finished this strange and hurried repast, she turned, still kneeling, and looked down at the prostrate girl. Ilva's eyes were closed, but she breathed regularly, and one of her hands stirred slightly, like a fallen magnolia-leaf lifted by the wind. Madame Nadrovine felt the girl's heart. It was beating, slowly but firmly.

"Let me help you to the bed," she suggested, in a cold voice. Ilva did not reply. She closed again her dark eyes, which she had half opened, and lay without motion. Madame Nadrovine did not waste further time in words. Thrusting her strong arms under the slight figure, she lifted her and carried her to the great bed, with its eight shining curtains.

She drew the old-fashioned embroidered white satin coverlet from beneath her, and placed it over her up to her breast.

"I thank you," murmured Ilva, again opening her languid eyes for an instant. Invigorated by the wine which she had drunk, Madame Nadrovine began to rub the lifeless limbs with a regular sweeping movement of her strong hands, and as she sat, bending back and forth to her task, she noticed how frail and wasted was the fair face and how transparent the little hands unfolded on the shimmering coverlet.

"She has been fasting too," she muttered to herself in her voice of the past three weeks,—a voice without feeling or inflections. She found that she could not withdraw her gaze from the quiet, pale face. What long, dark lashes she had, curling to her eyebrows with their golden tips which a *mondaine* would undoubtedly have dyed! What fine, narrow eyebrows! What a clear forehead, smooth and bluish, with thread-like veins at the temples! Her soft hair grew in little points, downy and of a pale brown. Above rippled a luxurious tide of silverish gold. The little nostrils were haughty, thin, and high-arched, the lips curved and drooping slightly at the corners. Nadrovine's mother gazed at them as though under a spell, and then her look dropped to the white throat stretched back on the pillow. Her little crooked toilet-scissors were lying near. She could touch them with her outstretched hand. What was it that she had said to Nadrovine only a month ago? She took them up on three fingers and made the motion of cutting in the air. The sherry burned through her veins. A soft touch roused her. Ilva had slipped from the pillow, and was resting her cheek upon one of her hands.

"You are so good to me," she said. "I knew that you were good. He could not love you as he does if you were not good."

Madame Nadrovine let the scissors drop noiselessly among the folds of her dressing-gown. She frowned, however.

"You are clever," she remarked, in her harshest tones. "I made a mistake when I thought you silly."

"No, no, signora! Do not think I say things for effect. He used to speak to me for hours and hours of his love for you. We used to talk of you over and over again. I was afraid, but he used to tell me of your loveliness and goodness, and then I would not be so frightened. Ah, signora, why do you hate me? He will always be yours more than mine. He is your flesh and blood. You have suffered for him. Oh, signora, think of it!—you have suffered for him, and I, no matter how much I suffer, what can I do for him? We are separated forever. He will not marry me with this stain of blood between us. Will you not let me love you? I can have no more. He will never wish me to be his wife now: all that is gone,—gone. I can only be his sister,—your daughter, signora,—your daughter!"

For the first time she began to weep. Great tears glazed her face. Her sobs shook her convulsively, and she grasped Madame Nadrovine's gown with both hands. The woman rose excitedly, pushing her back among the heaped-up pillows.

"Never! . . . never!" she said, in a choked voice. "My daughter? Never!"

She took two or three strides forward. In the centre of the room she paused, turning about and regarding the tear-shaken girl with a splendid scorn.

"My daughter! Are you Demarini's child, you who wish to be my daughter? You wish to have for a mother the mother of the man who killed your father?"

"Ah, signora, that was an accident. My poor father slipped. We were told that by the surgeon who attended him. And I also have *his* words,—the words of your son. They are here in my breast. It was an accident, a terrible, terrible accident. Oh, signora, believe that I have suffered. I loved my father. It was I who watched with him all that first dreadful night,—I and little Lotta. She would not leave me. There was no one else but the servants; and of course I could not have borne that. My mother and my aunt were both ill, and Nini is afraid of the dead. I sat beside him, at his head, so that I could look down upon his face. It was very beautiful. I never noticed before how long his lashes were, like a woman's, and his forehead so clear in the candle-light. At first I could only think of the awful wound in his breast, . . . of who had made it there. I felt as though the sword had pierced me. And then to be thrust by the hand that had caressed me,—his daughter!—that had drawn the sign of the cross upon my lips, and in my tears! I knew that my father had forgiven him. He looked so calm, . . . so good. It was almost the face of a saint,—so pure and placid. And he *was* good,—good and gentle. It must have been some madness. I know that he has forgiven. I know that he would plead for me, signora, . . . would wish me to forgive. Why, I can almost see him, there, there beyond your shoulder——"

In her excitement, with running tears and catching breath, Ilva kneeled up in the great bed and extended her arm towards Madame Nadrovine, her eyes fixed as though on some object beyond her. The short, hoarse cry that the woman uttered startled her: it was almost like the bark of some animal in anguish. She wheeled and caught at a chair near her for support.

"You see nothing! . . . Why do you point at me in that theatrical manner? . . . You know that you see nothing! . . . You do it for effect." The words came in hurried bursts, as though forced from her, and the chair trembled with her heavy grasp upon it.

"It is absurd, . . . absurd!" she repeated, sinking down and thrusting back her loosened hair with both hands. "But you are a good actress, mademoiselle."

At these words, Ilva rose slowly from the bed, and stood erect, meeting the sneering gaze of Madame Nadrovine in a calm, level look.

"Since you can believe this of me, there is nothing left for me but

to go, signora," she said, with a quiet dignity. "I wish you good-night."

She made a slight inclination, graceful and self-contained, and, passing through the open door, went swiftly down the broad stairway and into the warm night outside. Madame Nadrovine remained where she was, the scornful smile with which she had greeted the last speech of the young girl still lifting the corners of her lips.

As she had done with Nadrovine, she waited, expecting to see Ilva return and throw herself at her feet in a last-paroxysm of pleading and despair. The moments passed on in quiet silence, however, the perfumes and leaf-sounds of the great garden below rising and falling with the indolent wind. She rose finally and approached the open window. In the distant haze of the late and waning moonlight, the girl's figure shone like a small statuette of silver among the dark shrubbery, and presently vanished altogether. Madame Nadrovine turned again towards the lighted room. It was suffocating with the scent of the vervain which she had poured over Ilva during her swoon, and the empty grape-twigs lay in a desolate-looking bundle among the half-filled sherry-glasses. Moths and strange summer insects of all sorts were fluttering and singing about the glittering candles on her toilet-table and writing-desk. Some of them were half burned to death and buzzed in anguish among the silver and ivory brushes and toilet-articles; others, half plunged in the melted wax, strove to free themselves with desperate contortions of their long legs.

The woman stood for a moment gazing absently down at the struggling creatures; then, lifting a brush, she put an end to their pain by a quick tap or two, and, taking fresh candles from a drawer, placed them on her writing-table. A square book of black Russian leather with a heavy lock and monogram in silver lay between the two candlesticks. She opened it, read a page or two, turned to a fresh page, dipped her pen in the ink, and, kneeling down in front of the table, began to write as follows:

"Just God, have mercy upon me, and turn the heart of my son towards me again. Thou knowest that all I have done was for his sake. Thou knowest how distasteful and abominable it was to me beyond words. If I have done wrong I ask Thy forgiveness. I will fast for a year, and sell my jewels for the poor, if Thou wilt but pardon me. Judge me not by the offence, O Lord, but by the love that caused it. If I almost worship my son, O Lord, Thou, whose Son was worshipped by his mother, wilt look leniently upon what for me is a sin. O God, lay not the death of Demarini to my charge. Thou knowest that I did not mean him to be killed. My object was to make a breach between the two families which would prevent my son from marrying an immature child in no way worthy of him. My God, I have been called a hard woman. Thou who madest me knowest that if this is so it is the fault of heredity rather than from any wish of my own; but to my son, O God, I am as melted wax. Lord, give him back to me, if I die with his first look. Give him back to me in love, if his first kiss means death to me. These words are weak and cold to what is filling my heart like bubbling iron. Why didst Thou

send this girl to divide us? Did I not bring him up to fear and honor Thee? Did I not teach him to make his genius an offering unto Thee? Wherein have I failed? Why is this punishment sent upon me? I feel that Thou art angry with me; and yet, Lord, it is not, alas! Thy anger which so much grieves me as the loss of my son. It is not so much Thy anger that I dread, as that it will cause Thee to keep him from me. I feel that Thou art displeased with me for my lack of gentleness to the girl; but I would have been a hypocrite had I pretended to feel any pity for her. Perhaps she deserves it. I do not know. It is nothing to me. Thou seest, O Lord, how utterly I bare my soul to Thee. I hide nothing. I excuse nothing. The thing that I did was wrong, but the love that caused it was sublime. It was the wisdom of the world, but Thy Son hath told us to be 'wise as serpents,' and I did not mean to be less 'harmless than a dove.' I meant not the death of any one. I only wished to save my son, and the great genius which Thou hast given him, from a living death. Let him live to thank me for it. Let him live to recognize that Demarini's death was indeed an accident for which neither he nor I are responsible. Bring him back to me. Soften his heart. Give him to me again. Thou knowest that, with all my sins, I am honest to Thee. Even to Thee I never feign to feel that which is absent. I fear Thee more than I love Thee, and I love my son more than I desire perfect goodness, but if Thou wilt only give him to me once more I will strive to serve Thee even with my hardness. Give him back to me, that I may hear him say, if only once, that he loves me, and then punish me as Thou wilt. Amen."

XIX.

Madame Nadrovine, with the practicality which distinguished her, set about aiding Providence to answer her prayer. She employed in secret the services of one of the most distinguished detectives in France, and, some months from the night of her interview with Ilva, discovered that her son was ill with a slow fever in poor apartments in one of the side-streets of Paris.

She knocked at the door of his room the day after this information had reached her, scarcely waiting for his answer before entering. It was a small room, with whitewashed walls and heavy walnut furniture of that awkward and obsolete order which always manages to rise, like cream, to the top story of old houses. The windows were small, set with panes of greenish glass, and spotted a dingy yellow over the entire upper sash by repeated layers of rain-drops. Opposite, in the waterish light of the fading afternoon, the zinc roofs and awnings gave forth a gray glare, which seemed to be reflected in the black ooze of the streets below. A fine and steady rain was falling. The depressing gleam of hundreds of soaked umbrellas passing and repassing far below gave one a sensation of desolation which was augmented by the glisten of the wet cab-tops, and the swallows preening their damp feathers on the branch of a dead tree near the grimy window.

Sunk in an old chair covered with time-dimmed cretonne, was Nadrovine, his face turned listlessly towards the blank patch of sky

visible to him through the clouded casement, his hands resting inertly on a closed book which was sunk between his knees. His dark dressing-gown, folded and re-folded about his figure, gave a wonderful appearance of emaciation. His hair, grown longer during his illness, recalled to his face a look of his youth as represented in the miniature which he had taken from his mother's neck on the day of their last interview. She turned the key in the door, which she closed behind her, and, slipping it into her pocket, advanced a few steps.

She spoke to him. "Vladimir?" she said, in a low voice.

He half rose from the great chair, steadying himself with a hand on either arm. His pale face became suffused with blood.

"It is you? . . . It is you?" he said, on short, rushing breaths.

"Yes, it is I! . . . your mother. Did you think that you could be ill, suffering, and I not find it out?"

He continued to stare at her in silence, his quivering arms retaining him in his half-erect posture.

She came close to him and put forth her hand to force him gently back into the chair, but he dropped from her touch and pressed back among the worn-out springs, making them creak with his sudden energy of sickness.

"I ask you not to touch me!" he panted.

"But you cannot expect me to obey you, dear great one?" she said, bending over him, with the smile which no other had ever seen. "It is the fancy of an invalid,—such a dear invalid! . . . But you have been too much alone, my darling!"

She attempted to run her long fingers through his hair.

"I beg of you . . ." he reiterated, in the tone of one exquisitely tortured.

"Ah, great one, great one, if you knew the anguish you make me suffer, you would try to overcome these fancies of a sick child. You wring my very heart!"

"And you mine?" he stammered. His weak efforts to push the heavy chair still farther from her made the old wire padding and casters creak again. "I beg of you to go," he whispered. "Only go!"

"My darling! . . . When I have just come to care for you! . . . Vladimir, you were never cruel."

"I do not mean to be; . . . that is, I must be . . . Do you not see my tortures? . . . I wish only to be alone."

"And can you dream for an instant that, even although you hated me, I would leave you alone when I see you ill? See, I will not touch you: . . . I will only stay as your servant, your nurse. . . . You cannot refuse that?"

"Just to be alone, . . . to be alone again!" murmured the exhausted man, letting his eyes close wearily.

"I have said that I will not touch you, Vladimir. If you wish it, I will not even speak to you. But you cannot, in humanity, tell me to leave you! You cannot expect me to obey such a command as that,—you whom I have cradled on my breast in the most fearful diseases! Why, I drank your scorching breath when as a little thing of two you

had diphtheria so that I could get no one to help me nurse you but a Sister of Charity! When they thought you threatened with small-pox, it was I—I who nursed you night and day, who took you into the bed with me, between the very sheets, and placed your face upon my bare breast! And you would send me from you now? Ah, no! no! You are a true man, tender, gentle, forgiving. You do not really think of such a thing! My son! . . . my first- and last-born!"

Nadrovine's eyes were now fixed upon his mother's crouching form, in an expression of the most agonized entreaty and suffering. His temples and the hollows beneath his eyes were beaded with sweat. His breath escaped dragglingly through his half-parted lips, which moved without uttering a sound. Some one laughed and ran a halting chromatic scale in the room below, as though trying to make the soulless, rattling instrument giggle an accompaniment.

"Little ape! you have been stealing raisins again!" exclaimed a shrill voice from another direction, and the sound of two or three smart slaps was followed by the droning cries of a small child.

"Answer me, Vladimir! . . . Answer me, my heart, my darling!" urged his mother, still kneeling. Her great fur robes, which the sudden cold weather had caused her to assume, and which she had not removed on entering the chilly apartment, hung in soft splendor about her, and rose into a muffled background for her face, which shone with the luminousness of a moonstone in the white light from the patch of sky above.

"It is too much . . . I have too much . . ." he stammered, still staring at her.

"Then why do you not wish me to share it? Why do you send me away? I will do whatever you wish. See! All is not as you think. All is not lost. Listen, Vladimir. I will tell you. It is good news. I will tell you. You shall have her after all! You shall have her, my own! Vladimir, speak to me! Speak! . . . Do not sit so rigid. . . . Look at me! . . . Speak to me!" She rose, stumbling over her heavy furs in her eagerness to reach him, but before she could touch him he opened his eyes, and something in their expression arrested her where she stood.

"No! . . . no!" she hastened to assure him, sobbingly. "Do not look at me like that! I am not going to touch you. . . . I swear it!"

The look of relief which crept over his face cut her to the quick. She hurt her hands with their pinching clasp upon each other.

"You shall have her. . . . You shall have her," she repeated, trembling through all her splendid frame.

"Do not speak of her!" cried Nadrovine, in a dreadful voice. He bent upon her another of those looks which had frozen her and with the memory of which she was now trembling.

"I know all,—all. It has come to me in my loneliness and illness as clear as day. Scales have fallen from my eyes. I know everything. Everything has been made clear to me. I no longer think that I killed him by accident. No! it was God who drove my sword into the breast of your—" He broke off; his lips remained parted. "No! no! I

must not say it! . . . She is my mother; . . after all, she is my mother. . . ."

Madame Nadrovine loosened her great cloak with a quick gesture and thrust it from her. All of a sudden she seemed suffocating. She stood before him only in her simple black gown, her bosom rising and falling against her clinched hands.

"What is it that you mean?" she said, almost in a whisper.

"Do not act to me, my mother," he replied, sternly. "For in your heart you must believe with me that the man whom I killed I was ordained by God to kill as my father's defender."

His name burst from her in one terrible cry. And then again she uttered it in a heart-broken note of anguish and despair:

"You believe that of me? . . . My God! my God! . . . He believes that I, his mother,—I, his mother,—I, who have worshipped him, who have adored him, yes, adored him before very God, even as Mary adored her Son . . . It is my punishment! . . . It is my punishment! . . . Yes, this is to be my Hell. . . . I will carry it in my breast forever!"

For the first time in his life, Nadrovine saw his mother break into piteous weeping, turning from him and leaning her face on her arms, which she rested against the whitewashed wall. A violent shuddering took possession of him. The Western Railway terminus was not far distant, and the shrill scream of an approaching train mingled discordantly with the chromatic scales which were again sounding from the room below. A girl in the house opposite lighted a great lamp and began to read, rocking back and forth. Nadrovine heard his mother's weeping mingle with the commonplace sounds, in an awful discord. The droop of her dark figure against the white wall was as abandoned, as desolate, as the swaths of crape on white tombstones. Her beautiful dark head was bent almost out of sight under its weight of misery.

"Oh, my God! Oh, my God!" he heard her say over and over again. The young girl in the opposite window, whom he could not avoid seeing from the side of his eye, seemed to be rocking in time to these plaintive, smothered cries. All at once she turned, revealing to him her face marred with anguish,—its loosened, trembling lips, its eyes heavy with tears. She looked all at once her full age. In the cold light from above, her hair seemed suddenly to be streaked with gray.

"Do you know me?" she asked, with faltering eagerness. "Do you know who I am?" It was heart-rending, this last desperate clutching at the possibility of his delirium. "Speak my name. Tell me who I am," she continued, holding herself from him, as it were, with the pressure of her strong hands against her breast.

"Too well. . . . I know too well," he said, in a choked voice.

"But say it, then! say it! . . . Speak my name. I wish to hear what you will say. I beg it of you!"

"Oh, my mother," exclaimed Nadrovine, "do you not see that you are killing me? . . . I cannot forget. . . . In spite of all,—yes, in spite of all, I love you, . . . God knows!"

He would have gone on, but she flung herself against his knees with a great cry. Her face was radiant, brilliant, tremulous with smiles,—

the face of a young mother whose first-born has just been placed in her arms.

"Again,—once more! Say that you love me, only once again. It is the answer to my prayer. Afterwards the punishment. . . . Vladimir, . . . it is your mother,—it is your mother who humbles herself to you, who prays to you, . . . your small one. . . . I seem to hold you again in my breast. You love me,—you have said it. . . . No matter what you believe of me, you love me."

Nadrovine covered his face with both hands.

"Have pity!" he said, in a hoarse voice.

"But you love me! . . . you love me! . . . I can bear anything knowing that. . . . And you will overcome this other horrible fancy. I know it. . . . When you are strong and well again, you will come and kneel to me for forgiveness. Oh, I know,—I!"

She leaped to her feet, straightening her tall figure superbly. "I can bear anything, anything, now," she continued, half chanting the words as she began to move about the little room, drawing a chair into place, fastening back one of the bed-curtains of dim bluish cretonne which had fallen from its loop of tarnished silver cord. She opened the door of the ugly little stove and peeped in to see if it needed replenishing, tossing in a coal or two with her long, white fingers from which she had drawn her gloves. The glowing light fell rosily on her sparkling face, and on the patches of whitewash which remained upon the bosom and sleeves of her black gown from their contact with the wall.

"We must have lights," she said, excitedly. "It is growing dark. And there must be medicine for you to take. Where is it? And when did you lunch? It must be six o'clock. You must have some food. What does the doctor allow you? I will go and fetch it myself."

Nadrovine, weakened, made incapable of any sustained effort, by a wasting illness, seemed suddenly to have yielded.

"You will find the medicine in that little cupboard in the corner," he replied. "Two teaspoonfuls in a wineglass of water."

"And the food, great one,—what must I prepare for you?"

"Nothing. . . . A glass of milk at seven, with a little lime-water in it. But I am convalescent now. The medicine is only a tonic."

She poured it out, holding it up between her eyes and the waning light in order to assure herself of a correct measurement. She then lighted a student's-lamp which she discovered on a small table near the bed, tearing out the fly-leaf of a book to make a lamp-lighter.

"Just a moment," she said, as she placed it near him, "while I bid the *concierge* to send up a boy with my travelling-case."

She was only absent a few moments. From the case, which had been placed on the bed, she took out one of her favorite white crape peignoirs and some pretty, gold-colored *mules*. Her favorite perfume of white lilacs made spring seem an invisible presence in the low, stuffy room. She cast aside her black gown, and assumed the peignoir, stooping herself to unbutton her boots, and with her usual daintiness drawing on stockings of gold-colored silk, in place of the black ones which

she wore, before assuming the graceful slippers. She then unfastened, brushed, and re-braided her long hair, humming to herself before the little wavy glass over its shelf in the wall as she did so, with her mouth full of hair-pins.

XX.

As she turned from this task, she saw that Nadrovine had apparently fallen asleep. She stood looking down at him, her hand raised half warningly, as though entreating his guardian angel not to rustle her wings too loudly. She did not touch him; she scarcely dared to breathe. It took her some moments to move to the door softly enough and to open it in search of the milk and lime-water which was to constitute his dinner. Having slipped on her boots again and covered herself from head to foot with the fur cloak, she came back with it in a little case for ice which she had gone to purchase herself, and with the last bit of ice which she could find at the nearest chemist's. She placed these treasures in the corner of the room which was farthest from the stove, and then, glancing at Nadrovine, established herself in one of the two remaining chairs, with her feet on the other. It was so still in this lonely street that the hum of the distant thoroughfares reached one no more distinctly than the confused murmur of a shell placed at one's ear, and he could hear plainly the ticking of the little watch which she always wore on her left arm, and which seemed to mark time for the crooning noise emitted by the pan of water on the stove near by.

Nadrovine watched her beneath his half-closed lids for at least an hour before altering his position. He then sighed heavily, and she was at his side in a moment with the glass of milk.

"I am afraid you have gone without it too long," she said, anxiously; "but I could not bear to wake you." He drank it obediently, and she then left him, saying that while he prepared for bed she would sit on the stairway just outside. When she returned he was in bed, and seemed to have fallen asleep again from sheer weakness. She ran her strong hand once or twice down the bedclothes with a gesture of inexpressible tenderness, and then kneeled down suddenly, resting her head and hands against his feet. Her prayer lasted so long that one might have fancied her to have fallen asleep after the excitement of the past hours; but she rose at last, vigorous and self-contained as ever, this time placing herself in the chair which Nadrovine had occupied, and turning down the lamp. The night passed on. Hour after hour slid dayward in a silence broken only by the occasional rumbling jolts of some cart in the street below, and the incessant purring noise of the pan of water, which from time to time she rose to replenish.

A sudden, sharp, clicking sound roused her with a start. Broad daylight drenched the misty air without, and gave to the bleak white-washed walls surrounding her all the ghastly candor of a corpse's face unveiled by day. Nadrovine was standing, entirely dressed, by the open door. It was the click of the uncoiled latch which had awakened her. She was beside him in an instant.

"What is it? . . . What do you wish? . . . Where are you

going? I will get anything that you wish. . . . Come! Come back to bed."

Again she thought him delirious, but he answered her gravely and collectedly:

"I had hoped that you would not wake. . . . I must go. I have my senses perfectly. . . . I have thought of it all night."

"Where? Where is it that you are going?"

"To Alceron."

"To Alceron! To Normandy! Whom do you know in Normandy? We have no friends there,—no one to whose house you could go as an ill man."

"I have said that I am convalescent. And then my friend is a priest,—or rather a monk."

"But why do you go to-day? . . . Why were you stealing away from me? Ah! come back, I implore you,—or at least close the door. That chill draught is dreadful."

"I have no time. I must go at once. It is a matter of importance."

"A matter of importance? What can be so important as your health?"

"I must go, and at once."

"You are determined?"

"Absolutely."

"Will nothing,—nothing—"

"No, no. It is imperative. There is nothing to which I could listen."

She stood watching him, her face sharp with anxiety.

"Then I must go with you!" she broke in, interrupting him.

"Impossible!" said Nadrovine, hastily. "I have only a few moments. It may be that I will miss the train now. There! There is a whistle now."

"That is a train coming in. Cannot you tell the difference? A moment,—just a moment."

"No, I cannot wait. It would take too long. You could not get ready in time."

"But I am ready now," said his mother.

While they were speaking, she had thrust her feet into her boots, and assumed her long fur cloak, which completely hid the white crape gown underneath, and now pressed through the door at his side, fastening on her hat with trembling fingers.

"Come, then!" said Nadrovine, growing paler than ever. She followed him down the long flights of stairs, her unbuttoned boots sounding clumsily on the uncarpeted wood, her hands still nervously busy with her hat. They passed together out into the raw morning air, which was gradually becoming broken and lively with the clattering of the milkmaids' pails, the running of children's feet along the pavement, the bells of hurrying asses, the sound of brooms in the opening shop-doors and laughter issuing from their dim recesses. Before one of these shops a little thing of six was watering the side-walk with a large watering-pot, and some of the spray dashed Madame Nadrovine's

ankles as she passed by, her boots still flapping untidily with her swift movements. So unwonted a sight were slovenly feet even in summer Paris that the little *gamine* with the watering-pot paused in her occupation to stare after the tall lady who wore yellow silk stockings in the street and who left her boots unfastened. Even the fruit-venders yawning over their stalls and with their chins and throats gilded by the reflected light from the piles of oranges beneath were transfixed with a sense of bewilderment.

As they rolled out of the great station, the ball of the sun appeared in sodden crimson behind a bank of dense gray, making the soaked, dark masses of the bridges appear more imposing and sombre than ever by its lurid flaring in the water below.

The whole journey was passed in utter silence.

She was at last convinced that the excitement of fever had nothing to do with his actions. He was pursuing some plan long meditated upon, and which her presence had probably brought to a crisis. There were only two other people in the carriage,—an old man, and a child of about nine,—a graceful elf, not unlike little Lotta Boutry with her dark curls and large gray eyes. She amused herself by making a “mouse” out of her small pocket-handkerchief and causing it to jump to different parts of the carriage. By accident it chanced to strike Nardovine on the hand. He started and turned his head.

“Oh, monsieur! I ask you a thousand pardons!” cried the little witch, growing crimson in a genuine embarrassment. Her likeness to Lotta struck him at once. He smiled.

“Do not look so alarmed, my dear,” he said, kindly. “Come here, and I will show you how to make a *curé* with your handkerchief.” And, as the child sidled up to him, he gravely drew a knot in the bit of cambric, and, placing it over his forefinger to represent the *curé*’s head, proceeded to wave his thumb and second finger, as though making the *curé* gesticulate violently with his arms. He seemed to himself to have suddenly become childish, so easily was he moved to joining in the child’s merriment at the antics of this strange little priest. He then talked to her, and told her stories until she fell asleep with her head almost in the pocket of his coat. She and the old man were both asleep when they reached Alceron, and he stooped and kissed her before he got out. Had he glanced at his mother, her drawn, set face would assuredly have struck to his heart; but he did not turn his head in her direction. In fact, he had almost forgotten her presence. His thoughts and sensations seemed to him as unfamiliar as the scenes which surrounded him.

As they walked along the principal street of the little village, they saw that the sun had disappeared, and that a drizzling rain was beginning to fall. The booming of the heavy surf thundered through the damp air, seeming to make the ground vibrate beneath their feet. Far out at sea fell a leaden gleam from a ragged gap in the clouds. The quaint houses of black flint mottled with patches of whitewash seemed pushing against each other in their march seaward. One could see the splendid, yellow-white waves shaking their crests angrily as they reared and plunged against the great stone quay. A sail passed into the glary

light far away, tossed wildly for a moment or two, and then dashed on into the gloom beyond, while a keen wind, stinging with salt, swept the street from end to end.

Nadrovine walked rapidly, bending his head to prevent the wind from carrying away his hat, and his mother kept close behind him. Moisture dripped from her hat, from the sables that enveloped her, from her falling hair. Her feet were now drenched, and the constant slipping of the unbuttoned boots had chafed her heels until each step was a pain.

They paused before a small house shrinking back under its projecting roof like a shy child under its hood. Some one spoke through the closed door, and Nadrovine answered in Latin. He was admitted at once, and his mother, shivering under her heavy cloak, crouched down under the shelter of the old portico to wait for him. He returned after an interval of perhaps an hour. A man was with him, a monk, whose heavy cowl pulled forward concealed all of his face except a pale, handsome mouth, and a fine chin, bluish with much shaving.

They passed Madame Nadrovine in silence, and walked together down the slanting street, the monk's heavy gown beating about his limbs in the fresh blasts of wind. She struggled after them. Her feet now pained her so intensely that she took off her boots and hid them under her cloak, experiencing a delightful sensation of relief each time that her feet sunk to her ankles in the oozing sand.

The monastery of Alceron is built upon a neck of land that juts out into the sea, and its cliffs are worn away by the boiling waves like a stack of hay nibbled by cattle in winter. It is a great building of dark granite, and utterly out of keeping with the chapels which flank it, and which are specimens of the most soaring Gothic, their slender spires and steeples seeming to pierce the low-hanging clouds with a species of exultation.

Up a narrow stairway cut in the stone, and shiny with moss, Madame Nadrovine followed the two men. She was dazed, breathless, almost callous with mental and physical pain. Her eyes seemed pierced by two red-hot knitting-needles which, ever turning, were thrust deep into her brain. The ceaseless boom of the vast breakers seemed part of the tumult in her hot head.

Unfastening her hat, she let it escape from her hand and fall whirling down into the sea. It skimmed, slanting and dipping, for two or three seconds over the white surge, like a raven with a broken wing, and then disappeared. She pushed back her saturated hair and struggled on. Below stretched the village, the corn-lands, the plunging ocean. A train rushed through the sodden valley, leaving behind it volumes of black smoke, which, uncurling lazily, hung low over the drenched fields until they dissolved into the thick air.

As Nadrovine was about to pass within the iron-bound doors of the monastery, however, his mother sprang forward and thrust herself between the monk and her son.

"Tell me, . . ." she cried,—"tell me what it is that you are going to do!"

The monk stared at her in surprise, drawing away his gown from the contamination of a woman's garments.

"You shall tell me," she repeated,—*"one of you. Speak!"*

"Who is this woman?" said the monk to Nadrovine, and was answered in a whisper, and in two words:

"My mother."

"Her place is not here," said the monk, coldly. "Have you not made your farewells?"

"What is this? What do you mean?" cried Madame Nadrovine, fiercely. "I know nothing! What farewells? My son has been desperately ill with brain-fever. He is now out of his mind. Yes, it is my belief that he is now a maniac from fever. What advantage are you trying to take of him? Vladimir, come; let us return. This exposure may mean death to you."

"It is impossible," he said, in a dull tone. He had not once lifted his eyes from the ground.

"You are mad!" said his mother. "You are beside yourself with fever.—You, whoever you are, are taking advantage of an insane man."

"I have been his confessor for eight months," replied the monk. "This step has been long meditated."

"What step? . . . What step?" she exclaimed, angrily. "Vladimir, answer me yourself. I command you."

"Answer, my son," said the monk, in a low voice. And then these words escaped the lips of Nadrovine as though uttered by a machine:

"It is my desire of my own free will to enter the monastery of Alceron as a permanent member, to take the vow of silence, and to live a life of self-denial both in body and in soul."

XXI.

Madame Nadrovine's next action astounded the monk, who expected a violent scene, accompanied by tears and reproaches. She stepped back, gathering her wet clothes about her with one of those royal gestures which she knew how to assume without becoming theatrical, and said, in a clear, self-contained voice,—

"Go, then!"

Nadrovine did not stir. His face preserved its immobile pallor. Not a muscle started or quivered.

"Go, then!" repeated his mother, in her ringing tones. "Since it is your desire, it is mine also. I wish no love nor duty that does not come to me as a free gift."

The deep notes of the vesper-bell mingled with the strident shriek of a little tug which was approaching the quay below. From the doors of the monastery came a band of monks, solemn, implacable figures in their dark gowns and cowls. They passed by the strange group without appearing to notice it, and entered the chapel to the right. One heard their sonorous chanting muffled by the great walls.

The monk touched Nadrovine on the shoulder. "It wants but an hour of the time, my son," he said.

Madame Nadrovine had not yet relaxed her defiant, towering pose.

As though impelled by some force within, Nadrovine turned and entered the chapel with the monk. The ponderous doors closed behind

them. And at that irrevocable sight the whole force and meaning of it all seemed to sweep over the woman like a whirlwind. Dashing herself forward, she beat the doors with her hands, bruising them on the enormous iron nails with which they were studded, weeping, crying aloud, now praying to God, now cursing His cruelty which had taken from her the one creature whom she had ever loved. She looked like a magnificent evil spirit demanding entrance to the sacred place, that she might wreak her vengeance on some hated one within. Her face, dark and swollen with rage, lost every trace of its rare beauty. She called down every ill of earth and purgatory upon those who had enticed her son from her. The savage in her seemed suddenly to have broken through every restraint of tradition and custom, and to have transformed her into a fury whose tongue uttered alternately the most withering blasphemies and cries for mercy like those of an animal which is being vivisected.

Her fury exhausted itself at last, and she sank down on the chapel steps, letting her head lean back against the lintel. Twilight was gathering. A broad, violet-colored star throbbed in the sky between tatters of wind-torn cloud. In the village, and along the quay, lights sprang out against the darkness, and on the little tugs they also twinkled gayly. The monastery was a sullen, uncompromising squareness against the pearl-colored sky. Hoarse screaming and puffings ascended from the water below, sounds of shouting, of bells, of men's and women's voices mingled in drunken laughter. That serene violet flame burned quietly over all. The woman fixed on it her hot eyes. It rested her to imagine it merely an opening in heaven's floor, rather than another world, vast, and with a misery vaster in proportion than this world upon which the wretched drama of her life was being played. The intoning of the monks within reached her in a melancholy cadence, as indistinct, as weird, as the voices of the Seven Sleepers talking in their dreams might have sounded to a listener at the mouth of their cave. She even caught a whiff of the burning incense. Her feet began to ache intolerably, with a throbbing, burning pulsation, and she held them, first one and then the other, in the palms of her hands, which she first cooled upon the stones of the damp wall.

She sat there, it seemed to her, for many hours. The heavy doors opened at last, and the warm air within rushed out, enveloping her in its steam of breath and incense, and the odor of woollen gowns, sandal-wood, leather, moth-eaten embroideries. The monks each carried a tall taper which left behind it a little stream of brown smoke, and which brought out clearly the modelling of mouths and chins. She let them pass, thirty, forty, even fifty, and then she leaped forward and threw her strong arms around the fifty-first. He staggered, swayed, his candle falling from his hand and singeing her hair as it fell. The darkness hid his face. There was confusion among the monks: they wavered and halted, not knowing what had happened.

"Vladimir! Vladimir!" groaned a woman's voice, in an ecstasy of pain,—*"my great one,—my only one,—my son,—speak! Say some word to me! My son! My son!"*

He struggled with her in silence. The solemn vows which he had

just taken sealed his lips. The other monks were also of a necessity silent. They jostled against each other in awed curiosity, dropping the hot wax from their tapers on their sandalled feet and blowing gowns. Many of the candles were extinguished. One of the monks took Nadrovine by the arm and tried to force him along, but the woman was stronger than he had thought; her arms held the knees of her son as in a hoop of steel:

"Speak to me! Speak to me! I command you,—I, your mother,—I who gave you birth. You are my flesh, torn from me with horrible pain. My life, my youth, everything, I have given to you. You have no right! God will curse you, and all these with you! You will die horribly! My curse will be upon you! My curse will be upon all these who have taken you from me! May God——"

Some one thrust her roughly backward, and she fell, her head striking one of the stone steps. The procession passed on. One of the monks hesitated, and half turned, but was pressed forward by those behind. They were all received into the vast hall of the monastery of Alceron, and its vine-wood doors closed behind them.

When she opened her eyes at last, that violet-hued star still pulsed quietly over Alceron, but there were multitudes to keep it company. The sky was sown with them, and they pricked the heaving water below with sharp little blades of light.

The noise of laughter and singing still rose from the quay below. On her left the black pile of the monastery wore a solemn grandeur. She lifted her arms towards it and cursed it, together with all its inmates, then, turning, groped her way with her delicate bare feet and hands towards the moss-covered stairway in the rock. That feeling of unreality which always attends one in a great crisis claimed and overpowered her. She endeavored to descend the slippery stairs, but, after falling once or twice, sat down and worked her way along by the aid of her arms and the pressure of her feet against the stone directly below her. When she finally found herself at the bottom, she did not know which way to go. Fixing her eyes on the brightest light visible, she began to walk towards it.

After perhaps half an hour, she found herself before a tavern, which was brilliantly lighted for so small a village, with several large oil lamps, but, strange to say, the crowd had collected outside of the open door instead of within.

One of the men caught sight of her as she came forward, her dark hair hanging about her face in sodden disorder, some blood from a wound which she had received in one of her falls when attempting to descend the stone stairway staining her temple and cheek, her robe of sable pulpy and forlorn like the coat of some drenched wild beast.

"You're a pretty sight!" called one of the men, roughly,—a brawny sailor with a head of matted black curls and the jaw of an Irishman. "I say," he roared to the others, "she looks like a bear that has just swallowed a woman all but her head!"

There was a chorus of appreciative laughter. The woman whom they ridiculed stared at them coldly. When the laughter had subsided, she asked, in a calm voice,—

"Why do you stay out here in the street to bellow, when you might be in that room there?"

The crowd received this remark in silence, being rather overwhelmed at her coolness.

"You are one to ask questions, *ma foi!*" exclaimed one of the women, finally, with a light impertinence. "I should wish to know where you would find yourself if we asked you all the questions that we felt disposed to ask!"

"I should remain where I now am and endeavor to answer them civilly," replied Madame Nadrovine, in the same tranquil voice. A little mumbling of applause was heard at this, and she took advantage of it to repeat her question. The people were beginning to see that she was no common character, and one of the men answered her with a certain respect,—

"It is Jean Givelot, who is ill with the fever,—at least with that and a mixture of the drink-craziness. We were all in there when he was taken. I went for the doctor. It was droll to see us when he said what it was. We all tumbled on each other in our haste to get outside, like so many sheep. *Cré!* our sweethearts had to take care of themselves, I tell you. The devil might have had the hindmost, for all we cared!" And again a shout of merriment ascended. As it died away, there could be heard the groans and entreaties of the man within:

"Do you not see them? Do you not see them? A hundred thousand great pink rats. They are clear like jelly; one can see through them. And their tails wriggle like serpents. They nibble me. Oh! oh! they are serpents! They nibble me and sting me all at once. Oh!"

"You hear," said the man, significantly. "It is this way with him once every two or three years, and it is bad enough, God knows; but now that he has the fever with it, one can't tell where it will end."

"Who is with him?" said Madame Nadrovine.

"No one. The doctor has gone to fetch some one; that is, if he can find any one just for the night. A nurse has been telegraphed for."

"Yes, I took the telegraph. The doctor promised me two sous," said a little monkey who stood by, expanding his naked brown chest.

"And there is no one with him?" said Madame Nadrovine again.

"No one! not a soul! not even a cat!" resounded from all sides.

She moved forward, pushing open the door, which swung easily at her touch.

"You are all cowards,—all human beings," she said, in her clear voice, and, before they knew it, had passed into the room beyond, through the door with its transparent glass panes which had "*Le Café Doré, Jean Givelot Propriétaire,*" in an arch of gilt letters across its clear expanse. They flattened their faces against the panes, watching her walk across the floor and disappear within a room beyond, from whence issued those dreadful cries.

When the reckless woman entered this apartment she fully expected the crazed man to fly at her and perhaps to strangle her; but he was crouching piteously in a distant corner behind a barricade of chairs and other small articles of furniture, over which his wild face peered timidly, convulsed with fear. He was a small creature, with a lean brown face,

hair of that pale hue which seems only a darker shade of flesh-color, and small black eyes under thick, reddish lids. His flaccid mouth worked from side to side over his projecting teeth.

"Thé rats! the rats!" he moaned. "Oh, help me to drive them away! Each has a little one with it. They are talking rats. They say, 'Jean Givelot, Satan has sent us to gnaw your heart and let out the good brandy in it!' Yes! yes! I know it. I have known it a long while. My heart is full of brandy, like one of those chocolate bon-bons which Marie sent from Paris last Easter. Oh, the little cold feet! They patter all over me! They leave blisters full of brandy. Oh! oh! I sweat it at every pore. I will melt and stream away under the door, and then those vagabonds outside will dip me up in a cup and drink me! Ah! ah! how I will burn them! I am poisonous through and through. These rats that nibble me,—see how they are dying. There are three layers on the floor. They swell like drums as soon as their teeth go in me. By and by they will be up to my knees, then to my breast. Oh! help! help! They will rise above my head and suffocate me! I shall die horribly! It is what Marie said. She would say, 'Jean Givelot, if you do not mend your ways, some day you will perish horribly.' Oh! oh! Marie! Marie! bonne maman! call away the rats! call away the rats! I will be good! I will be good!"

XXII.

Madame Nadrovine threw aside her heavy cloak, and advanced towards him. He had not noticed her when she entered the room, but now as she approached him in her long white peignoir he uttered a low wail of terror and clutched his face in both hands, flattening himself against the wall behind.

"Oh! oh! I called bonne maman! and there she is in her long white grave-clothes. Good bonne maman, dear, kind, good bonne maman, don't hurt your poor, poor little Jean, who promises to be good. I will never steal the liqueur of the brandied peaches again. I will take out the stones for you and peel them all day long. Ugh! how she smells of the grave! how she smells of the grave!" he ended, in a lower tone, as though to himself.

"Come," said Madame Nadrovine, soothingly, "I am not angry. I have come to help you to be good. See, first I will drive all the rats away." She took up a towel from one of the chairs and began whipping the air and floor with it. She walked slowly around the room, beating it about her, and then, after making the motions of driving things out of the door, she closed it and returned quietly.

"You see, they are all gone," she said, in her calm, reassuring voice, "and I have pushed the dead ones out with my foot. It is all quiet. Come and lie on the bed while I say a charm that will make the brandy in your heart evaporate and let you sleep."

He glanced timidly at her through his quivering fingers, which he parted a little.

"Then you are not angry? You will not beat me?"

"Certainly not. You see that I have driven all the rats away. Come and let me help you on the bed."

"But, *bonne maman*, you used always to beat me when I stole the liqueur; and then, too, you look so horrible in your long shroud. It makes me creep all over. I feel as though I were lined with ice."

"Silly fellow! this is not my shroud. This is the robe that I wear as an angel. If you will come and lie on the bed, I will let you hold a fold of it, and it will make you sleep and drive away all evil dreams."

She began to take away the pile of chairs and footstools one by one, talking to him in a low, even voice all the while. He would shrink nervously away as the white fingers came near him, but submitted docilely, and at last stepped forward and allowed himself to be guided to the bed. Just as he put one knee on it, however, he gave a howl of terror and caught Madame Nadrovine about the knees, plunging his head into the damp folds of her gown.

"Oh! oh!" he moaned, "there are worms in it!—black worms, with heads like little goblins,—two white dots for eyes, and a mark for the nose and mouth! they are like the figures you used to draw for me on my slate, *bonne maman*! Do not make me get in there! I shall die! I shall die of horror! They stand on their tails and wave from side to side. Oh, you will kill me if you make me get in there!"

Madame Nadrovine shook him off with a gesture of angry disgust. He fell back, supporting himself with one hand, and staring up at her.

"You know you are angry, *bonne maman*," he whimpered. "You know you mean to beat me. But why did you put the worms there, if you wanted me to get in the bed?"

Great tears began to roll down his face, and he tucked them in his mouth with his tongue as they fell, still blinking up at her. She made a strong effort and regained her patience.

"Come, stupid boy," she said. "There are no worms there now. I have turned them all into little sparrows, and they have flown away. Look, I assure you it is so."

She finally coaxed him to lie down, and after about fifteen minutes the anodyne which the doctor had given him before leaving began to work, and he fell into a heavy, stertorous sleep, with his flabby lips hanging loosely, and his eyeballs showing in glazed streaks between his fleshy lids.

Madame Nadrovine sat in a low chair opposite the bed, and took in every detail of the unconscious mass of ugliness with her clear, cold eyes,—the thin, clammy hair, streaking the bulging forehead, the puffing in and out of the swollen lips with the harsh breaths that escaped them, the revolting coarseness of throat and nostrils, and the pendulous, red ear-lobes covered with a fuzz of whitish hair.

He slept on and on, and she sat without moving, never taking her eyes from that bleared face. Her fair, naked feet, covered with dried sand, were crossed unconcernedly in front of her, and she had thrown one of her arms over the back of the chair; the other followed listlessly the curve of her thigh outlined by the damp crape. In the street outside the crowd was thinning, but some remained and whispered together with important noddings and finger-shakings. Every one was on the lookout for the doctor, being desirous to be the first to impart to him the news of the strange woman who had appeared sud-

denly out of the night, "like a great black witch," as one of the men said.

When poor Givelot's ravings finally ceased, they were more convinced than ever that she had some unholy power which she used freely to soothe him.

"I tell you she is a witch," insisted the sailor, wisely. "She has just the look in her eyes of a Breton woman I once saw, who had eaten the livers of ten black cats, raw, at midnight, lying face down on her father's grave, and after that she could drive out devils and see things that she couldn't feel. I tell you I know what I say!"

Madame Nadrovine continued her silent watch. It had lasted now for nearly two hours. As the clock over the door gave a wheezy click preparatory to striking, she rose and approached the bed. Givelot had not moved. An idea had been forming in the woman's mind for some time past. She put her hand on the pillow, and looked over her shoulder around the room. No one was there. The door was closed and latched. There was a little plaster-cast figure of the Virgin on a bracket at the foot of the bed, and she went and kneeled down before it in silence, her large eyes fastened on its sugar-like pink draperies. Then she rose and came back to the man's side.

"It will be the expiation; it will wipe out that other kiss, and my son will be restored to me."

Stooping, she pressed her fresh, cool lips to those of Jean Givelot, through which his breath, scorching with fever and liquor, escaped in gusts.

It was her desire to woo death in the most horrible way possible, to take the fever, and to be forgiven by Nadrovine on her death-bed.

Before daybreak Madame Nadrovine was herself raving in another room at the Café Doré, but not with "the fever." She was threatened with pneumonia, and the little thermometer which the doctor slipped under her arm already registered one hundred and four degrees.

Nadrovine—or Brother Félicien, as he was now called—having obtained permission from the abbé to have inquiries made in Alceron regarding his mother, she was moved as soon as possible to a home conducted by some *Sœurs Blanches* about fifteen miles from the village. The journey, though attended with every possible precaution, had the effect of throwing her again into a hot fever and delirium, in which state she remained for nearly thirteen days. One would scarcely have known her. Her beautiful tresses cut close to her head disclosed its delicate symmetry, which had been somewhat concealed by the abundance of dark braids. Her fine skin had assumed the livid, damp appearance of a wax figure slightly melted by a series of long summer days. Against it her graceful sweeping brows stood out boldly, almost harshly, as though one had tied a narrow band of black velvet about her forehead. Her dark eyes, constantly rolling, could be seen in bluish, raised shadows under her lids. Her cheeks and lips had fallen, becoming drawn and yellowish, and her whole face had that withered look which one sees in a tea-rose that has been placed too near a fire.

Those calm and stately maidens with their serene faces framed in sleek, iron-glazed linen, heard strange words during that month of steady

nursing. For hours and hours the monotonous murmur would go on, almost as though she were talking in her sleep. One strange peculiarity was that she rarely unclosed her eyes, and never when delirious. They seemed to be turned inward on her own perplexed, suffering spirit. She always fancied that her son was again a baby lying in her eager arms.

"You see how strong he is," she would say. "When he stretches, his little back is like steel; and I can scarcely hold his chin when he yawns. And he pinches my breast with his little fingers when he is nursing, until it hurts; I tell you, it really hurts. There are little blue marks where he has hurt me. Oh, it is divine to feel the little mouth drawing my life into his! It seems as though I were full of the light of heaven, and that he fed upon it instead of milk. I did not wish a child, you know. Now I do not wish anything else. He lies in my breast at night until the warmth of his little body makes us both moist where our flesh comes in contact. Sometimes I love him so that I desire to hurt him. Then I have to call to Elsa to come quick! quick! I tell her, and she laughs. She tells me that I will not feel so when I have six more just like him. Just like him! The blessed Mary knew that no other could be like her first-born; and it is so that I feel. 'Out of the strong came forth sweetness.' It is like that about Ivan and his son. All the love that I ought to have given my husband I give to his child. That is not disloyal. It is part of him as well as of me. I love him in loving his son. Oh, I cannot bear to think that my baby's lips will ever be pressed to those of another woman with more love than they have felt for me! I do not wish him to marry. Perhaps he will be a great priest. Oh, I cannot let him grow out of my arms into those of another woman! Just to think that she who may steal him from me is perhaps yet unborn, that perhaps they who are to be her parents are yet unknown to each other! May they never meet! I wish that in heaven I may always rest without pain, as one after great pain, with my baby in my arms. I do not wish another. It would seem like sacrilege. Perhaps the Virgin Mother would let me whisper to her of my bliss. Perhaps she would come sometimes and talk to me while I nursed him, and kiss his beautiful brow. And I would tell her of how I feared and dreaded, and perhaps she would tell me that she had feared and dreaded too. And then we would both fall to sleep upon her breast. Oh, he is so sweet!—so sweet! Look at his little chest: Elsa says that it is very broad, the broadest she ever saw. He will be tall, and very strong. Oh, to think that the day will come when he will be stronger than I am! Ah! if we could only die together now and remain a mother and child forever in heaven!"

It was in this way that she would murmur on for days and nights at a time.

XXIII.

It was only two weeks after Nadrovine had taken his vow, and at the height of his mother's illness, that he was sent on an errand of mercy to a family of starving wretches who were also ill with the fever, and who lived in Vaudebec, a village some ten miles distant. The road lay inland for about seven miles, and then followed the coast, which was totally unlike the rocky cliffs upon which Alceron descended in a series

of terraces towards the quays. The beach was a broad, level stretch of fawn-colored sand, across which the figure of a girl rolling her wheelbarrow of sea-weed would come out into picturesque relief as she walked slowly, her sabots compressing the wet sand about them until it looked like cracking ice with each footstep. Now a woman on a donkey approached, her figure reflected, broken but life-like, in the strips of sand-divided pools in front. Children rolled laughing in the hazy sunlight, adorning themselves with shells and broad ribbons of sea-weed, and burying one another in the sand. One little imp of seven snatched away his sister's neckerchief as Nadrovine advanced, leaving her plump, reddening shoulders bare, in order to pull it over his charmingly impertinent little visage, as though it were a cowl. He held his hands folded and walked along behind Brother Félicien, imitating to the full compass of his sturdy legs the monk's slow, swinging gait. Nadrovine turned and smiled at him over his shoulder. The pranks of children never irritated him.

He reached the village at last, and was returning saddened and inexpressibly exhausted by the brutal, violent misery which he had witnessed, when a clear voice roused him,—a child's voice.

"Oh!" it rang out in a note of distress, "what *shall* I do? My poor Zi-Zi! I buried him alive just to have an effect on that hard-hearted Nicoletta, and now I can't find his grave!"

Nadrovine stopped short, not knowing which way to turn, and little Lotta Boutry flashed by him on her slender red-silk legs, her frock of white flannel blowing back in the steady wind, and her dark head uncovered. The child's skirts touched him as she flew. And then another figure advanced. It was Ilva, so slight, so pale, that she looked like a moonbeam which had assumed a woman's shape. She wore a gown of black serge, and there was a black silk handkerchief knotted about her throat. She had no hat, and carried a large raw-silk umbrella over her shoulder, turning it listlessly as she walked. One could see the violet tones of delicate health in her throat and temples at some distance.

She smiled in answer to the child's appeal, but her eyes were piteously grave in contrast. Her voice was so low that Nadrovine could not hear what she said; he only saw that they were coming towards him hand in hand. His presence of mind forsook him utterly. He had that sensation of being petrified which assails one sometimes in a dream where one finds one's self standing on a railway, facing an advancing train, and yet powerless to leap aside. They were quite close to him; the child almost touched him. A fatal weakness came over him, a deadly sensation of blackness, in which the world seemed swinging in great circles, and his very marrow dissolving in an icy nausea.

"Oh, cousin!" shrieked the child, "look at the poor monk! He is ill! He is falling!"

He felt the girl's nervous arm thrust under his, and her slight figure brace itself to support him.

"Lean on me, I beg of you," she said, anxiously. "You must be suffering very much. Are—are you hungry?" she stammered a little with a gracious embarrassment. "We have our luncheon here, which

we do not want. We were just talking of giving it to the first little child that we met. I pray you to lean on me. I am much stronger than I look." He was forced to catch at the delicate shoulder in order to stand. Her eyes fell on his bare hand. It was sufficient.

"Vladimir!" she said, in a voice which seemed to sweep away earth and sky and to leave only their two lives beating there against each other once more. It was only an instant: in another he had freed himself of her touch and stepped back, shuddering violently, and trying to conceal his face from her. She followed him; she held him again with her hands. Again all things seemed to slip from him, but the consciousness that she was there, near him, and that her voice spoke his name. He could not even say hers in return. His lips were sealed. His newly-taken vows bound him. All his blood seemed foaming upward to his heart and swelling for a vent. He tried to shake her off. She held him desperately: they half slipped, and in recovering himself his cowl was shaken back.

"Oh, my God!" she cried, in a tone of indescribable pain, "will you not even speak to me? And you have been ill. You are changed. You look older. It frightens me! You frighten me! Run, run, Lotta,—run away to your dolls. I will come presently. I have much to say to Signor Nadrovine."

The child went at once, her little, serious face pallid with the excessive greatness of the shock. She could not resist turning her head every now and then, as she walked away, to see what they were doing. They still stood where she had left them, Nadrovine with his head bent and turned away, Ilva with her whole figure yearning towards him, her hands locked together in a gesture of impassioned prayer. The child sat down in the shade of the umbrella which she rested on the sand, and tried to compose herself by talking to her dolls.

"I was going to get maman to make you a monk's gown, my dear Zi-Zi," she said, gravely; "but I don't think it will do. It seems to change people horribly. I don't think I should ever have known Monsieur Nadrovine if it hadn't been for Cousine Ilva. Perhaps when Viola gets broken—yes, perhaps then I will let you have a monk's gown." She had placed the umbrella, with her usual dainty discretion, so that it hid Nadrovine and Ilva from her sight, and she was so far away that she could hear nothing.

"I know you will speak to me, I know you will speak to me, Vladimir," the girl was saying. "What is it? Are you too ill to speak? Oh, Vladimir, tell me what to do. Think of what I have suffered. I would have died, I think, only I was so strong I could not. I used to think sometimes, 'Now it is coming. This pain is too awful to last. God would not wish one to endure such pain any longer.' But then a dulness would come for a time instead of death, and I would feel nothing for hours. I could not even believe that I had ever felt anything. It did not seem to me as though I could have suffered as I thought. And then, all at once, when I felt safe and was trying to think only of heaven and the peace of God, it would come crashing back. I used to feel as though my soul and body were being ground together in a great red-hot iron hand. Oh, Vladimir, you are

mine,—you are my very own, as I am yours! You promised—you vowed it to me. Any vows that you have taken since cannot wipe out those. Oh, Vladimir, remember! You have been ill. It was a madness. I know it so well. Many and many a time I have longed to become a nun, and then I would think, ‘No! God means us to meet again. He means us to have each other. I feel it. I must wait. I must be patient.’ Vladimir, I have been so patient,—I have waited so long—— My God! he turns from me! . . . He does not love me any more! He does not love me any more!”

A groaning cry was wrenched from Nadrovine. In a moment the girl was on her knees beside him, kissing his coarse gown, reaching upward with her little, thin hands for his, clutching his wide sleeves, sobbing, laughing, talking, all in a breath:

“Vladimir, Vladimir, you will speak to me? You do love me? You will tell me everything, my darling, my darling? Oh, was it because you thought my father’s death would stand between us? Vladimir, I prayed to our blessed Lord with fasting, to guide me, and as it was an accident, . . . as it was an accident—— Oh, Vladimir, at least we can love each other, if we cannot be married. At least you will let me love you, and know that you love me. Dear, I knew that it would come between us. I knew that you thought I would never forgive you. You did not know me. You did not know me. Ah, but the sun can be a witness to my love for you! Ah, Vladimir, Vladimir, it is such joy to see you, to be with you again, that it is almost as much a pain as sorrow. Oh, turn your face to me! let me see your eyes,—let me see you, Vladimir! Give me your hands and lift me up.”

She kneeled, straining her slight body upward, yet without touching him, her pure face as pathetic in contrast with her slender black-gowned figure as a flower left blooming on a charred stem.

He dared not look at her. He tried not to hear her,—not to think.

She waited for him a long while. At last she said, in a voice exquisitely gentle in its faltering grief,—

“Then you do not love me?”

Again she waited. At last she rose from her knees, the damp sand clinging in patches to her black skirt.

“I will go. . . . It must be very painful. If you will pray for me sometimes, . . . I will always . . . I will always . . .” She stopped, struggling to control herself, and putting her hand to her throat, which ached sharply. “I will . . . yes, always . . . it is for always with me . . . I have taken no new vows . . . It cannot be a sin for me . . . But sometimes, . . . if you will, . . . just a word when you pray—for those who are not happy. . . . Since you will not speak to me, if you will only lift your hand . . . I will understand, . . . and . . . and go.”

There was another silence, and then she turned to go, very slowly, dragging each slender foot as though in bodily pain. All at once he turned, straightening his whole figure. He held out his arms to her, his face blanched with an unutterable struggle. His voice rang out calling her name:

“Ilva! . . . Do not go. . . . I am a coward. . . . But I love

you." As she rushed towards him, lightly, swiftly, her arms extended almost like a thing flying, his hands dropped at his sides.

"Do not touch me," he said. "I am a coward, . . . and perjured. Do not let me break more than one vow. . . . I will speak,—yes; but I must not touch you. . . . Help me. . . . You see how weak I am. Do not tempt me!"

"Oh, my dear one," she answered, "indeed, indeed I will not. I will even go at once, if you wish it. It is enough to have heard you say that you love me. Tell me, what is it that you wish of me? Why, I could take your hand and walk calmly out into the sea there and be drowned with you if it was needful. Or I could go by myself, if it would help you. Just to have seen you and heard you speak, saying you loved me,—and then my name once more,—ah! that was sweet!" She stood gazing at him, great tears brimming in her eyes, and her hands clasped together against her breast.

"Tell me; and whatever you say, I will do it," she repeated.

"Forgive, . . . forgive!" stammered the man, completely overmastered. "It is terrible to suffer so. . . . Perhaps for me . . . but what have you done, . . . my star, . . . my lily?" He muttered to himself, "My God, my God! Thou wast crucified. . . . Have mercy."

"Oh, Vladimir," said the girl, "do not think that I will give you more to bear! I will try to help you in every way. I am here as long as you need me. And when you bid me to go,—ah, you shall see how obedient I will be."

"It is not as you think," he said. "That came between us. Yes; . . . but I did not mean it. There was more. I can never explain; but you will trust me. There was more,—more,—which made it impossible. . . . It was for that I became a monk. But you will believe that I would have been true to you in love and in purity with nothing but your memory to bind me until I died." These last sentences rang out passionately, unbroken, triumphant.

"Oh, with all my soul! with all my soul!" she cried, her face radiant. "I trust you, believe you, love you! It will be forever!"

"Yes, forever," he said, making the sign of the cross between them. They stood gazing at each other in a heart-broken silence.

"And you must go away from me?" she said at last, wistfully. "I must leave you? . . . Tell me," timidly, "would it be a sin for me just to kiss your hand?"

He could not answer her, and, taking his silence for consent, she approached him; but he folded his hands in his sleeves, making a faint gesture of negation with his head.

"I must not?" she said, her sweet face falling. "Well, then, since you wish it. . . . You shall see how brave I am. . . . Must it be without anything, . . . without even so much as touching your hair? . . . Well, then, I will,—I will. . . . I ask the dear Christ to be with you. . . . Perhaps if I am patient . . . And there is all eternity. It will be a sweet pain . . . to wait for you. . . . And I am not very strong."

Nadrovine buried his face in his hands, trembling in every limb. The tide was going out. The shallow pools glowed like vast opals in

the level light of the sun. The west was brilliant with crimson clouds in the shape of a great flamingo flying southward. Lotta, tired of her one-sided conversation with her wax and china family under the umbrella, had taken off her shoes and stockings and was wading about among the pools. She was quite far out,—a tiny splash of indigo among the soft and vivid hues of heaven and water.

"Ah, don't! don't!" pleaded Ilva. "You break my heart. . . . And, after all, . . . is it not a sweet thought? . . . We shall have each other there. . . . I will be so patient, so brave. . . . Ah, Vladimir, . . . I have such a beautiful thought, . . . oh, a thought so divine that my flesh seems to melt away and leave me just my soul to remember it! It is this: I will live so pure, so true, so good a life on earth, that when I come to you in heaven I will take you by the hand, and you shall hear with me the words that our dear Lord will say to tell me of the joy that I have given Him and the love that He has always poured upon me!"

Nadrovine remained gazing at her in unspeakable awe and adoration. The whole light of the gorgeous sky was upon them. Her pale hair was like still flame about her face,—like a halo. He felt that he must kneel to her as in worship. And there was a beautiful, happy smile on her face.

All at once a shrill cry rang out, bringing them back to earth:

"Cousine! . . . cousine! I am sinking! I am sinking in a great hole!"

They flew together. The child was already up to her knees in the quicksand. Wrapping his arms around her, Nadrovine drew her out, by a supreme effort, and threw her from him as far as he could.

"Run! run!" he called to her. "Ilva, run, my darling! I do not know how far this slough reaches. It has me,—I feel it. Run for help!"

She turned from Lotta, whom she had hastened to soothe, and saw that his heavy weight had caused him to sink nearly to his waist in this short time. She knew that help was impossible. Her mind was made up in an instant.

"Run! run, Lotta!" she said, echoing his words. "Run for help, and do not look back, or you will lose time."

The child started off like a hare. With a swift movement Ilva sprang into the quicksand at Nadrovine's side. She put her arms about his neck, her lips to his. Far along the broad brown sands the light figure of the child scudded with the speed of desperation. The distant tide made a soft moaning. A flock of sails leaning to westward passed into a shaft of rose-colored light. The clouds floated on serenely,—of gauze,—of soft wool,—of banners of crape across the heavens. At last the sky was a placid dome of topaz above the quiet sea. Over shore and inland a beautiful peace brooded, broken only by the calm wings of a nestward dove, the one living thing visible.

The Sun had been a Witness.

THE END.

CASTLE HILL, VIRGINIA, 11th of January, 1889.

BAYARD TAYLOR.

THE method which I have thus far employed in these biographical studies of American authors, and which consists in depending upon my present recollections rather than upon anything that I may have printed concerning them or may have in my possession in the shape of manuscript documents, is the one which I shall employ in writing this study of Bayard Taylor. There is, or ought to be, a charm in retrospective writing when the vision is clear and the judgment mature which is seldom found in personal reminiscences that are dictated when the feelings are impassioned and the pen may be said to be dipped in heart's blood. Taylor and I were comrades for thirty years, and, though there may have been differences between us during that period, we remained good friends to the day of his death. We were of the same age, or nearly so, were animated by the same love of letters and the same love of distinction. I have forgotten where I first saw his name, but it was probably in the *Home Journal* and attached to an early poem of his which will be found in his first volume of verse,—"Ximena." It was addressed, as he told me afterwards, to his first love, Mary Agnew. I made his acquaintance through the pages of the *Union Magazine*, a new periodical which was edited by Mrs. Caroline M. Kirkland, who spoke of him in glowing terms, and who, on her departure for Europe a few months later, left the magazine under his editorial management. "Call upon him," she said, "after I am gone, and introduce yourself to him. You will like him."

I hesitated about doing this; but, as certain manuscripts of mine had been handed over to him after her departure, and as I was anxious to learn their fate, I plucked up courage, and paid my first visit to him. It was, I think, in the summer of 1848. I found him in the editorial room of the New York *Tribune*, of which he was one of the three or four minor editors. This room was in striking contrast to the editorial rooms of the great metropolitan journals of to-day. One was not carried up to it by an elevator, nor on reaching its entrance debarred until he should write his name and state his business on the slip of paper which is now insolently furnished him for that purpose. On the contrary, he groped his way as well as he could up several flights of dirty, rickety stairs until he reached the composing-room, where the editors of this powerful sheet were penned together like cattle. I found Taylor in one of these little pens, stated who I was, and listened to what he had to say to me. I see him now, as I saw him then, tall, lithe, muscular, with a handsome face, an aquiline nose, kind, affectionate eyes, and a head that I envied on account of its dark ringlets. We became friends at once. I was invited to call upon him whenever I was down town, and was pressed to spend the coming Saturday evening with him at his lodgings in Murray Street. It was a queer place in which to find a poet. Seated at a small desk opposite to him was the gentleman who was by courtesy called the marine editor, and who generally

proved his fitness for the post he occupied by being half-seas-over. Beside this bibulous chronicler of aquatic happenings sat another choice spirit, who had recently added a new feature to the *Tribune* by creating a City department, which was a credit to his intelligence and a source of prosperity to the paper. A good creature withal, he had but two failings: he wrote verse, and was not averse from his cups. What Taylor's duties were, I never precisely understood, nor do I think he quite understood them himself. He wrote short book-notices and long editorials, mostly, I imagine, on European politics, with which he must have become familiar in the story of his wanderings which had lately made his "Views Afoot" the most popular book of the time. He was required, no doubt, to act as dramatic and musical critic on an emergency; to pass judgment upon the Annual Exhibitions of paintings at the National Academy; to supervise the necrology of the year, with other delightful labors on cognate journalistic themes.

The corner-stone of his reputation at this time was his "Views Afoot," which passed through several editions, and introduced his name into circles which would not otherwise have heard of him. It was a favorite one in rustic neighborhoods, the younger members of which were affected with an ambition for travel, which was discountenanced by their elders unless it could be accomplished by the minimum disbursement of moneys. He was held up as an example of enterprise and prudence,—a sort of second Franklin, in short. The success of his book was undoubted, and was merited at the time, though it would attract but little attention now. If he had known more than he did, it would have been less interesting: he was lucky in not being too far ahead of his readers. He told them in a pleasant way of common things which were novelties to them. He was not accepted as a traveller among those who had travelled themselves, and whose aims had been other and higher than his own; he overlooked much that was important, and beheld too much that was merely trivial. One thing, however, was certain, and that was, that if not a traveller in a large sense, he was assuredly a poet. This fact was admitted after the publication of his second volume, "Rhymes of Travel," which contained many charming descriptions of places visited by him, and of the emotions which they awakened. I remember some agreeable lines addressed to a Bavarian girl, a short but spirited ballad on Steyermark, and some stanzas addressed to Mary Agnew, whom he had poetized into Lilian. His poetical claims were not readily allowed by his poetical contemporaries in New York, one of whom was the editor of an elder, a cheaper and less influential paper than the *Tribune*, and who was a poet himself in a certain didactic way. Whether Taylor himself was aware of the disesteem by this gentleman is doubtful. It was frequently made known to me, however, and I battled stoutly for him and the general excellence of his verse. Rejected by amateurs, who are generous only to themselves, he was accepted at his full value among authors of repute, men like N. P. Willis, who was always sounding his praises, and Poe, who pointed out the finer qualities of his poetry in his "Literati," and ladies like Mrs. Kirkland, Miss Lynch, Mrs. Osgood, and others of the singing sisterhood. Mrs. Kirkland, as I have observed, placed her

magazine in his hands when she went to Europe, and his name figured on the cover of *Graham's Magazine* as one of its editors. But I am forgetting my Saturday nights with Taylor. He had two rooms in an upper story of a boarding-house in Murray Street, to which I used to repair early in the evenings of Saturday. The first of these rooms, which he called his study, contained a small table upon which he wrote, three or four chairs, a few favorite books, and an engraving or two on the walls. Books in the large sense he never possessed. Of course he had some volumes of travel, and several of the recent or living American and English poets. He had read Mrs. Hemans, as "*Ximena*" testified, Scott, something of Byron, but more of Shelley and Wordsworth. His admiration for Shelley, for whose genius he had a profound sympathy, was mostly confined to his lyrics, which he knew by heart. He also admired some of the minor pieces of Wordsworth, particularly the lyric,—

O nightingale, thou surely art
A creature of a fiery heart;
Those notes of thine, they pierce and pierce
Tumultuous harmony and fierce;
Thou sing'st as if the god of wine
Had helped thee to a Valentine!

The friendship between Taylor and myself at this time reminded me of the companionship of Hunt and Shelley, of that of Keats, John Hamilton Reynolds, and Charles Cowden Clarke, and reminded him of the friendly rivalry between Goethe and Schiller. He regarded Shelley as his poetical father, while I was proud of my supposed relationship to Keats. If a third person had been present at these weekly meetings of ours, he would probably have set us down as a precious pair of fools, we were so dreadfully in earnest. Like all young poets, we took ourselves seriously; and it is well that we did so, since it supported us in the uncongenial lines which fell to our lot, and enriched our minds with other aspirations than were common to the money-getters about us. I never saw a man who respected the art of poetry as Taylor did, and who was so determined to excel therein. Productive always, he was prolific at this time, and whenever we met he had two or three new poems to read. He read with an enthusiasm that was contagious, and sometimes misleading. I never look over his early poetry without recalling the time and place where I first heard it. He shared in my admiration for Keats, and once or twice followed me into the domain of Greek legend and mythology, as in "*Hylas*." But he was not a Greek. Of the earth, earthy, his nature was physical rather than sanguineous. His success in the path of Shakespearian verse drew me after him. So when we were fresh from reading "*The Tempest*," and he celebrated the imprisonment of "*Ariel in the cloven pine*," I must needs try my hand in delineating the barbaric freedom of Caliban. I was inspired by my admiration for Taylor, which impelled me to write what I conceived to be an Arcadian idyl, in which we both figured, but of which he was the hero.

A short passage from this immature production, in which I contrasted my talent with his genius, will indicate my feeling:

His songs are full of nobleness and power,
 Magnificent as when the Ocean chants
 White-haired in echoing caverns; mine are low
 As spring's first airs, and delicate as buds.
 He loves the rugged mountains, stern and wild,
 Lifting their summits in the blank of dawn
 Crested with surging pines, the wild, waste seas
 That urge their heavy waves on rocky crags,
 And the unmeasured vastness of the sky,
 With all its stars, intense, and white, and cold.
 But I am soft and gentle as a fawn
 That licks the hand that feeds it; or the dove
 That nestles in the breast of Cytherea.
 My heart is full of sweetness like a rose,
 And delicate melodies like vernal bees
 Hum to themselves within its folded leaves.
 I would be Pleasure's poet till I died,
 And die at last upon her burning heart.
 But he, selected for his majesty,
 To Wisdom turns, and worships her afar,
 Awed by her calm, large eyes, and spacious brow.
 And yet, in sooth, his heart is soft enough
 With all its strength, enthroned in loveliness
 Like Etna looming from its base of flowers,
 And he will wed his love ere Summer dies,
 While I must live a pensive bachelor,
 A state I am not fond of,—no, by Jove.
 But never mind it, I will still sing on
 And be the ablest nightingale I can,
 And he may be the eagle if he will.
 I cannot follow him, I know right well,
 None half so well; but I will watch his flight,
 And love him though he leave me for the stars.

The predominant trait of Taylor's mind was a certain love of Nature in her larger forms: it was not so much the love of a naturalist as the love of the painter; his poetry was always picturesque. This quality, which is felt, rather than perceived, is conspicuous in the "*Metempsychosis of the Pine*,"—which he never surpassed.

It is related of a famous writer of stories who once upon a time visited a more famous philosopher, that after a sparing New England supper he was invited by his host to his study. "Now, my boy," said the sage, gravely, "we will have a symposium." And, proceeding to his cupboard, he brought out the remains of a bottle of cooking-sherry, which contained about two small glasses of discolored fluid. These they sipped together, as the hours went by. The symposia which Taylor and I shared together were more abstemious than the celebrated one to which I have just referred. Our only stimulants were cigars, which Taylor taught me how to smoke, and once in a long while an innocent supper of oysters. We smoked and smoked, and talked and talked, and dreamed of what we would do when we were older and richer,—and, we might have added, wiser; though I cannot remember that we ever did so. My intimacy with Taylor brought me in contact with other authors, poets, dramatists, and novelists, and was a passport into literary households. It was in his rooms that I first met Buchanan Read, George Boker, Richard Kimball, and Dr. Griswold, who enjoyed

a doubtful distinction as the chief herdsman of our Parnassian fold. It was the fashion to abuse Griswold while he was living,—a fashion set by would-be poets whom he omitted from his anthologies, and still preserved by their descendants. I knew him as well as a younger man could know his elder or a poet his critic, and always found him kindly, courteous, and generous. His critical sins were not those of omission, but commission: he was too lenient. He had chambers somewhere in Broadway, where Taylor and I used to meet him on winter evenings, and where we smoked while he brewed a punch, one of the ingredients of which was arrack, of which we partook sparingly. It reminded him, he said, of a similar beverage to which the chaplain in "Jonathan Wild" was addicted, because it was nowhere forbidden in the Scriptures. The good doctor was a rigid Calvinist and a great admirer of the writings of Jonathan Edwards; but theology and criticism and poetry were soon banished for travel, for about this time the wave of emigration swept westward to California, where gold had lately been discovered, to the great delight of the impecunious. Taylor was despatched thither by the *Tribune* in order that its readers might receive authentic information respecting its auriferous deposits, the best means of obtaining them, and other adventurous incidents from his practised pen. The result of this second journey of his was a series of lively letters which appeared in its columns and was soon afterwards collected in a couple of volumes entitled "El Dorado." A richer result, however, was found in the poems which it inspired, and of which the best were cast in the form of ballads. A reader of Whittier from boyhood, he reflected the spirited manner of this manly writer in this new poetic departure of his, to which he added his vivid recollections of the Spanish ballads of Lockhart. I forget where his California ballads appeared, but I have a sort of dim idea that they first saw the light in the pages of the *Literary World*, where they were alleged to be translations from modern Spanish originals. They were eagerly read and greatly admired, as they deserved to be, for they were full of force and fire and were characterized by rapidity of movement. Phoebe Cary, I remember, parodied one of their number, "Manuela," in her "Martha Hopkins," greatly to the delight of Taylor, who enjoyed a joke at his own expense.

Like Bayard, Miss Phoebe, with her sister Alice, was impressed by Whittier, the fiery character of whose verse is in striking contrast to the peaceful tenets of his belief. The greatest poet that the Friends have yet produced, he wrote from the fulness of his feelings, and was more useful in inspiring than in directing his followers; in other words, he is more distinguished for nature than for art. If he had possessed a surer sense of form, and the determination to write compactly, he might have walked abreast with our master-poet Bryant. The best of his early productions were cast in the form of ballads, a poetic mode of expression which is practically extinct, though it manages to survive in modern verse by virtue of its literary qualities. We have the balladist Whittier at his strongest in "Cassandra Southwick," "The New Wife and the Old," and, years later, in "Songs of Labor," which are still unsurpassed in our letters. Beside these I should place, among Taylor's California ballads, "The Fight of Paso del Mar," "El Canelo," and

"The Bison-Track," of which the movement is as spirited as the surroundings are picturesque. Here I am reminded that I have said nothing, thus far, concerning the personal life of Taylor. I have avoided doing this, partly because I knew but little about it at this time, and partly because it is described at considerable length in the "Life and Letters of Bayard Taylor,"—a labor of love, which was undertaken after his death by Mr. Horace E. Scudder and Mrs. Marie Taylor, his widow.

I knew, of course, the story of his early love, his engagement, his marriage, and the death of his young wife. Several letters passed between us during her illness, and very mournful reading they are to-day. The shadow of her death fell darkly upon him, and in his first wild burst of grief the windows of heaven were opened. As it is not so well known as it should be, the opening stanza may possibly recall it to the memory of his readers:

Moan, ye wild winds, around the pane,
And fall, thou drear December rain,
Fill with your gusts the sullen day,
Tear the last clinging leaves away!
Reckless as yonder naked tree,
No blast of yours can trouble me.

But we cannot always be sorrowful, even over our dead: the burden of life remains with us, and we must take it up again, and go on to the end. The memory of this young woman cast its shadow over his poetry, but as time went on the shadow lightened, and rested like a pensive gloom in such poems as "The Phantom" ("Again I sit within the mansion") and "The Mystery," which contains the most pathetic lines that he ever wrote:

I keep for thee the living love of old,
And seek thy place in Nature, as a child
Whose hand is parted from his playmate's hold
Wanders and cries along a lonesome wild.

It is not easy for me to retrace the interlacing paths of my recollections of Taylor in chronological sequence, nor is it necessary that I should do so, since I am not writing his biography. His reputation steadily increased, and with it the disesteem in which he was held by some of his journalistic contemporaries, who were envious of his popularity. This fact was made evident in the summer of 1850, when he was unfortunate enough to win a prize which Barnum had offered on the occasion of Jenny Lind's visit to the United States. It was thought desirable by the lady, or her manager, that she should greet the great country to which she had come with an original song. A prize of two hundred dollars was offered for this undesirable production, and our poets—"Tray, Blanche, and Sweetheart, little dogs and all"—struggled to obtain it. Like the crowd of rhymesters who in the days of Queen Anne were so distasteful to Pope, they raved, recited, and maddened round the land. Among the competitors were Taylor and myself, not that we cared for the doubtful honor which the production of a success-

ful song for Jenny Lind would confer upon us, but that we were willing to add to our finances, which were not flourishing. It is true that Taylor was in the receipt of a weekly salary for his multifarious labors on the *Tribune*, but it was a small one, partly for the reason that journalism was ill paid for at the time, but more because the great Mr. Greeley believed in paying as little as possible. It is true that he himself was contented with a pittance, which was well enough as far as he was concerned, but hard upon his associates, whose necessities were more excessive than his own. They were not fond of his Graham diet, and one or two of them were not averse from the use of cigars and an occasional glass of wine. Among the necessities of Taylor at this period was a sense of the obligation which he had incurred by the failure of a country newspaper in Pennsylvania, and which weighed upon his sensitive spirit. It is true that he must have been paid something for the use of his name as one of the editors of *Graham's Magazine*, and that his poems had a marketable value. What this value was, I remember only too well, for it was minimum, as compared with the prices of to-day, was not paid upon the acceptance of the poem, was delayed as long as possible after its appearance in print, and was altogether dubious until it came to hand. My gains, which were infrequent, must have been considerably less than Taylor's, who was much better known than I,—and, I hope, more prudent. It lived among his recollections that I once presented myself to his astonished gaze in his little study and surprised him with the startling intelligence that I had a shekel, and that we would straightway proceed to an oyster-house and have a symposium. The anecdote was mythical, but it amused Taylor in after-life, and passed current between us without protest from myself. Well, as I began to say, all our bards and bardlings were at work on the Swedish Nightingale's "Greeting to America." The day when the decision was to be rendered drew near, and they were in a fever of expectation. I felt none, for I knew that my verses would not be acceptable. Nor were they. I was sitting in my room one summer afternoon, when Taylor came up-town to visit me, and told me that the prize he believed was to be assigned to him. He was glad and sorry,—glad because he needed the money, but sorry because he foresaw the obloquy which would be showered upon him. "It will be declared a piece of favoritism," he said, "for Putnam, my publisher, is one of the committee, and Ripley, our book-critic, another. I shall be abused by everybody." "If you think so, Bayard," I remarked, "withdraw your name from the song, and put mine to it, and you will have the money, and I will have the abuse, which will amuse both of us." He smiled in his cheery way, and left me, but he did not take my counsel, for the next day he was announced as the winner of the prize, and the tempest in the teapot began. Every man, woman, and child whom Barnum had allured into poetry with his glittering offer was sure that his, hers, and its glorious lines were superior to Taylor's turgid stuff! They rushed into the editorial rooms of city and country newspapers, and made their complaints in print, also printing their effusions. It was fun to the editors, and funny, until it became tiresome, to their readers. If my memory is not at fault, some clever bookseller collected these

rejected addresses, which amounted to hundreds, and no doubt found purchasers of his volume among the disappointed poets and their sympathizers. Taylor told me afterwards that the choice rested between him and Mr. Epes Sargent, of Boston, and that the committee, not being able to decide between the two poets, left the choice to Miss Lind, who selected Taylor's song, as the shorter of the two, and as embodying her feeling. The storm finally subsided, its retreating waves carrying Taylor's verses and mine to the Western newspapers, in which they came to an untimely end. He did not care to preserve his, and I have forgotten mine.

His popularity as a traveller was greater than his popularity as a poet,—a circumstance which disappointed him and stimulated him into writing more poetry. Of the value of his contributions to the literature of travel, I am no judge. I read his books as they appeared, and was interested in them on his account, but they have left no definite impression on my mind. It was as a poet I most admired him, and it is as a poet, I think, that he will be chiefly remembered. The first of the series of journeys upon which he entered, shortly after the time of which I have spoken, took shape in a volume in which he commemorated some of the places which he touched, the people whom he encountered in his wanderings, and his poetic picturesque impressions of both. I refer, of course, to his poems of "The Orient," which were superior to all he had before written,—more mature in thought, and nobler in diction. I shall never forget the day when he came to me on his return from his two or three years' wanderings and showed me the blank-book in which he had copied his late rhymes of travel. It was a revelation to me, and, if it could have been produced at a more opportune time, it ought to have been as great a revelation to the lovers of poetry as the first and second cantos of "Childe Harold." It was steeped in the light and color of the East, was redolent of its odors, and to me was a perpetual feast of nectared sweets, where no crude surfeit reigned. It was what "Lalla Rookh" was not,—true to the Orient which it depicted. It was not drawn from books, but from what he saw and felt, and if he had before considered himself a child of Shelley he might now consider himself a follower of the Prophet. These Eastern poems of his gave me more pleasure than any of his later work, they are so vivid in conception, so musical in movement, and, with one or two exceptions, so magnificent. I especially remember the "Bedouin Song," which is worthy of a place beside Shelley's "Lines to an Indian Air," which it somewhat recalls, "Amran's Wooing," "The Birth of the Prophet," "Hassan to his Mare," and "Tyre," which refuses to be forgotten:

The wild and windy morning is lit with lurid fire;
The thundering surf of ocean beats on the rocks of Tyre,—
Beats on the fallen columns, and round the headland roars,
And hurls its foamy volume along the hollow shores,
And calls with hungry clamor, that speaks its long desire,
"Where are the ships of Tarshish, the mighty ships of Tyre?"

One charm which this volume possessed, and which is not common in modern collections of verse, was the "Epistle from Mount Tmolus"

with which it opened, and which was addressed to myself. It was a beautiful compliment, of which any one might have been proud.

"Such were the notes our once loved poet sung." But during this period, and while these glorious lyrics were shaping themselves in the creative imagination of Taylor, the present scribe had persuaded the young gentlewoman to share, and possibly add to, his misfortunes, and she, after a little reflection, had concluded to do so. It was to Benedict and his Beatrice that Taylor made his first visit with the manuscript volume of his poems of the Orient. He had changed his lodgings to what is now West Washington Square, and the young couple had moved up-town and were within an easy walking-distance from him. He was a frequent visitor to their rooms, as they were to his. Since his departure for Europe and return to America they had made the acquaintance of a young Irish person named Fitz-James O'Brien, whom they greatly liked, and who professed to like them in return. Taylor was taken with O'Brien, who was companionable, literary, a lover and writer of verse. The poet-traveller met O'Brien at the house of Benedict and Beatrice, and the quartette, taking life less seriously than perhaps was less common than now, engaged in a personal contest of their respective wits. Two of the number were clever, O'Brien perhaps the most so, who, in the triangular or quadrangular duel which usually occurred whenever they met, contrived to come off victor. The object of this duel was to test the ability of the different marksmen to hit the target in the shortest possible time. Each wrote on a slip of paper the title of a possible poem, and those titles were placed together in a receptacle on the table, and one was drawn forth at random. When it was read, it was at once seized upon and turned into verse, which was serious or comic, according to its suggestion or the whim of the moment. O'Brien generally finished the task first, and very clever and dramatic were his sudden renderings of the same. Taylor, who was nearly as speedy, came next, and often with a delightful lyric. I find several trifles of his among his writings: one is "A Fantasy" ("O Maiden of the Forest"), and another which I do not find therein, though I possess a manuscript copy somewhere, was upon a Helmet,—which the three of us placed upon our brows during that hilarious night. Hilarious, yes: we were young, we were happy, and we worshipped Poetry. I never think of those glorious days and nights without recalling to mind Cowley's incomparable poem "On the Death of Mr. William Harvey:"

Ye Fields of *Cambridge*, our dear *Cambridge*, say,
Have ye not seen us walking ev'ry Day?
Was there a *Tree* about which did not know
The Love betwixt us two?
Henceforth, ye gentle *Trees*, forever fade;
Or your sad Branches thicker join,
And into darksome Shades combine,
Dark as the *Grave* wherein my *Friend* is laid.

To him my *Muse* made haste with ev'ry strain
Whilst it was new, and Warm yet from the *Brain*.
He loved my worthless *Rhimes*, and like a *Friend*
Would find out something to commend.

Hence now, my *Muse*; thou canst not me delight;
 Be this my latest verse
 With which I now adorn his hearse,
 And this my *Grief* without thy *Help* shall write.

In reading personal papers like this, I am often surprised at a want of judgment on the part of their writers, who seem to have inherited the deficiency of the needy knife-grinder, in that they have no story to tell. Abounding with recollections, they seldom recall what we most wish to know; they disappoint us with the poverty of their memory, which chiefly runs to unimportant details. We have produced biographers by the thousand, but only one Boswell. The story of my life with Taylor is very interesting to me, and might be made so to my readers, if I could only divine what passages thereof they would wish me to recall. That we were friends I have shown, as well as the influence which he exerted over my poetic studies: it was through him that I met Washington Irving and Thackeray, and might have met other eminent authors, but for a certain wayward indifference which was native to me, and which I have never ceased to lament. It was about this time, or later perhaps, that Taylor went abroad again, and we were parted for two or three years. When he returned, it was with a German wife and a German-American daughter clothed after the manner of babies in the Fatherland. Beatrice and Benedict were glad to have their old friend back, and in the same house, even with his and their *impedimenta*. It was early in the winter, not far from Christmas, which we celebrated together, and our children saw their first Christmas-tree, with its glittering candles; there were bon-bons for the young folk, and for the elders a bowl of seductive beverage the recipe of which Taylor had procured abroad, and which, from the claret it contained, was christened "cardinal punch." It cheered but did not inebriate, and if we giggled and made giggle, as the hours wore on, it was because we were still young and had earned the right to be happy. In the following spring the Taylors and we set up our household gods in New York. He was then at the height of his popularity as a lecturer, a field of labor which was always distasteful to him, though it abounded with curious incidents and was productive of much money. Our circle of acquaintance was greatly enlarged, and our rooms were often crowded at night with major and minor celebrities,—young poets and older painters, philosophers who were too immature to be considered either young or old, editors and journalists, and other pilgrims to what Taylor facetiously called the "Shrine of Genius." Here I was temerarious enough to undertake a popular life of his friend Humboldt. It succeeded after a fashion, and, helped by an introduction which he contributed, the venture was successful. Here also, but a year later, I made a collection of amatory verse from the best English and American poets, and by dint of its illustrations this too was successful, or would have been, but for the impending shadow of our great Civil War, which was mustering its forces in every direction. Republican to his heart's core, Bayard could not understand how and why I happened to be a Democrat. That I was honest, and not captious, in my political opinions, he probably believed, and, as I never allow myself to dispute

about such trifles as popular leaders and unpopular generals, we got on very well together. We wrote war-poems, which were sufficiently vehement, and which I do not care to remember now: they are best forgotten. The evil days through which we passed cost me some bitter words, and cost Taylor the loss of his youngest brother, who fell at the head of his regiment at Gettysburg.

The discursive manner of a paper like this possesses an advantage which does not inhere in the course of regular narration, since it enables one to retrace his steps at will. I avail myself of this advantage now, since it opens to me a way of escape from all the painful memories of the war. During his last visit abroad Taylor determined to build for himself and his friends a country-seat in his native place. His mother purchased for him during his absence a number of goodly acres adjoining the old homestead. Once a valuable farm, it had fallen, through neglect, into ruin, and, except for its noble trees and a beautiful hedge-row, was a wilderness. Here, above a natural lawn thickly dotted with cedars, he laid the foundations of his house, which when finished he called Cedarcroft. He was, I think, his own architect. I judge so from the fact that everything that a good housewife would have desired, in the shape of closets and all feminine conveniences, was sacrificed to his library and his great windows. The shell of this mansion, which was constructed by rustic masons and carpenters, was lined inside with native woods, which, not being properly seasoned, very naturally contracted and needed constant repair.

When this Abbotsford was finished, in the summer of 1860, he gave a house-warming to his relatives, friends, and the neighborhood. A few days before it occurred, Taylor and I resolved to write a play together. Concealing our intention from those about us, we secreted ourselves in an out-of-the-way room and enacted the parts of Beaumont and Fletcher, he writing one speech in our projected play, and I another, and each occasionally a single scene by himself. In planning this hasty *jeu-d'esprit*, we had to consider the theatrical capacity of the room in which it was to be given, and the talents of such of the guests as were to perform in it. As scenery was not practicable, the action had to take place in the parlor of a country tavern. "Love in a Hotel" resembled a kind of dramatic entertainment which was in vogue in our minor theatres sixty or seventy years ago. It had its landlord, who was fussy and pompous; it had its free-and-easy lodger with no visible means of support; it had its young military officer, its elderly old maid with a youngish niece, its small chambermaid, and its Boots, who was of Irish extraction. The evening of the production came, and the house was crowded. I think I may say that we amused most of our audience, many of whom must have been ignorant even of amateur acting, and we certainly amused ourselves. The peculiarity of this play was the entire absence of originality. There was not a word in it, nor a situation, that was not as old as the hills. And therein consisted the joke of this antique chestnut.

I have the remains of it somewhere still, and a copy of the playbill, which Taylor had set up at a disused printing-office in the village.

Eight years later Taylor gave another and better entertainment at

Cedarcroft, in the shape of a masque which was written to commemorate the golden wedding of his parents. It was cast in verse, was fairly represented by his family and friends, and was followed by the recitation of a poem by Mr. Boker and of a copy of verses by myself. I have a lively remembrance of the summer days and nights which were spent by me and mine at Cedarcroft. Taylor and I wrote together as in the old days at New York, and when the pressing demands for copy were supplied, we strolled under the shadows of the cedars on his lawn. I have visions of his guests at this time, but whether we really saw them, or heard of their being present, I am not sure, for among them there is the shape, or shadow, of my first boy, who was now on the threshold of the other world, and whose joyous life and early death are celebrated by Taylor in his touching poem of Euphorion.

When I last saw Taylor after these long years of friendship, it was in my own house. He had just been confirmed as our minister to Berlin, and his admirers were intent on giving him a hearty send-off. They breakfasted him, dined him, supped him. He was not looking as well as before his confirmation, for his labors on the *Tribune*, to which he had returned, told upon him. Of those who were present at the reception which I gave our new minister on the eve of his departure for Germany, and which was not a merry one, I remember only Bryant and Taylor. I saw Bryant but once more, and Taylor never again. For before the year was over, the two poets had passed away.

R. H. Stoddard.

HER LIKENESS.

HER eyes are bright as bright can be,
Like sun-rays on a summer sea!

Her hair is like a sunset crown
O'er fields of wheat just turning brown,

And in her lips the mantling blood
Is like a ripe pomegranate bud.

Her heart is true as true can be,
Like some stanch oak beside the sea,

And her small hands are pearl and pink,
Like peach-blossoms by a river's brink!

Her voice is like a gentle breeze
Borne through the languid laurel-trees.

But, ah! her soul, that few may know,
Is strong as fire and pure as snow!

William H. Hayne.

IF HE HAD KNOWN.

HE would never have married her. That is easily granted. No man in his senses, if he actually knew that the woman charming him at the moment would be in five years a constant burden of weariness to him, would marry her. It is easy to acknowledge what he would not have done "if he had known;" but did it ever occur to you to speculate as to what he would have done? It is barely possible that, "knowing" it would never do to yield to temptation and marry "her," he would have gone and married Amanda Bliss, who in five years would have made his life a horror instead of a mere weariness. Somehow we always take it for granted that "if he had known" the serious consequences of one set of actions, he would have chosen to do something else superlatively wise; which would be all very well if there were but two alternatives. Unfortunately, however, there is not one set leading to all that is bad and another set conducive to all that is heavenly and desirable. Where so many courses of action are open to us, it is the simplest philosophy in the world to reflect, when what we have done has proved amiss, that perhaps, "if we had only known," we might, in the very eagerness of effort to avoid this particular Scylla, have slipped into a much more terrible Charybdis. Even granting that the popular phrase "if he had known" implies that he would have known what was wise as well as what was foolish,—which it does not by any means imply as we commonly use it,—even then I cannot see but what life would still be "all a muddle." For "if he had known" not only that to marry "her" would be a weariness and to marry Amanda Bliss would be a horror, but that to marry Margaret Lewis would be the entirely correct thing, you see his knowing so much would of course imply that in such a scheme of creation the rest of us would also know a thing or two. "If he had known" that Margaret Lewis would make him always and entirely happy, she might also have "known" that he was to prove a spendthrift or a brute. His knowing that she was perfectly admirable would not avail him, because from her knowing that he was not, she would never have had him. No; I cannot see that even omniscience would be any better adapted to the needs of human nature than our present partial ignorance.

For instance, "if he had known" that that long walk in the rain without any umbrella would have brought on the terrible rheumatic fever which laid him up for three months, he certainly would not have persisted in the walk. But that he knew enough not to walk in the rain would not by any means necessitate his knowing enough to go directly home, change his wet clothing, and sit down before a fire. No; he would probably in the pride of his wisdom have stepped, to wait till the rain was over, into a corner grocery where a child lay upstairs ill with small-pox. And he would have caught the small-pox, and gone home, after the rain was over, and died of it. It is much

worse to die than even to have rheumatic fever. So, "if he had known," it would not have helped him much.

If he had known that the editor, all the editors, would immediately—no, not immediately, but after keeping him waiting for several months—reject his article, he certainly would not have taken the trouble to write it. But if he hadn't,—hadn't written a hundred other articles eventually rejected,—he would never have gained the discipline of practice and effort in composition and style which gave him in ten years the whip-hand over all the editors in the country, and which made him, in ten years more, himself an EDITOR.

If he had known that Jones would lose the silk umbrella he lent him, I am afraid he would not have lent it, and so saved the umbrella. But then he would have lost the much finer one, with the handsome tiger-eye handle, that Jones sent him with many apologies in recompense. I grant that this is an extreme case. Still, it is within the range of possibilities.

If he had known that the plum-pudding at dinner would disagree with him so, he would not have touched it. But then he would have lost the plum-pudding. A mild pain, alleviated with a glass of something agreeably warm, is not half so bad as a plum-pudding is good. I have always believed that if we lived in Alice's Looking-Glass Country, where all things were reversed from their natural order here, and could have our plum-pudding as a reward after the pain, instead of the pain as a penalty after the plum-pudding, we should bear the ills of life much more philosophically. Why should mere reversal of the order so upset our equanimity as to make us scream, as we writhe with the torments of indigestion, "If I had only known!"? I even know of one heroic lady who exclaimed in the very midst of her torture, "I don't care! it was worth it." No; if we had known, a good many of us would still have eaten the plum-pudding, and the rest of us would have been sulky all the next day because we had had to have the wisdom not to eat any of it.

If we had known, we certainly should not have put Johnny to school where the sudden and long illness of the master obliged them to close the school, so that the boys lost three months of instruction. But then, knowing this, we might have put Johnny at a boarding-school, where, in spite of repeated warnings about the drainage, the principals would *not* close the school long enough to make repairs; so that Johnny would have caught the scarlet fever and died in three days. Ah, John! it is the puzzle of my life to know just what to do with you; but I recognize the fact that unless I could know absolutely everything that is best for you, it is a mercy both for you and for me that I do not know any more than I do about what is going to be bad for you. "If I had known" all about the school that was closed and the school that was not closed, I might still have sent you, in over-carefulness, to a school where some evil associate would have wrecked my joy in you even more terribly than scarlet fever.

If he had known that Smith and Brown were at deadly enmity with each other, he would never have invited them to the same dinner-party. But if he hadn't, he would have lost the pleasure, which is now

a delightful remembrance of the evening, of having innocently provided an opportunity which enabled two good friends who had hopelessly quarrelled with each other to find out that it had all been a mistake.

If he had known that D., X. and N. stock was to fall so frightfully in three days, he would never have bought any of it. But if he hadn't he would have lost the benefit of the warning that made him abjure speculation then and there forever.

If I knew that the editor who will soon be looking over these pages would treat them with unmitigated contempt, I certainly should not bother myself about them. And I should thereby have lost the pleasant sensation with which I have fortified my soul in thinking it all out, by convincing myself that the partial ignorance with which poor human nature has been endowed is infinitely better adapted to its limitations than partial knowledge would have been.

If he had known that the career of dissipation on which he was fairly launched would eventually wreck his whole happiness, mental, physical, and moral, and the happiness of mother, sister, and wife, he—ah! but he *did* know that. God has not left us in ignorance so fatal as that.

If the editor who is now to pass judgment on this effusion knew that his Rhadamanthine opinion would not drive me to commit suicide even if unfavorable, that in short I do not stand in the least awe or dread of his verdict, and am perfectly willing that these pages should be confided to the flames or to the waste-basket, he would perhaps be less severely tempted to crush me by defeat. Happily, it is in my power to let him know as much as that. Sir, I fear you not! do your worst! He may now possibly forget his desire to overawe, and permit me the simple and innocent pleasure of seeing myself in print. Still, for fear he should actually commit my manuscript to the cold flames of his office fire, it may be just as well to enclose stamps for its return. "If I had known" he would accept the article, I should not have wasted my stamps. But such is life; and I do not find it, on the whole, a bad life.

Alice Wellington Rollins.

WHERE THE BATTLE IS FOUGHT.

A FIG for your honors and honored scars
 Won finely on land or sea.
 Though you storm the sky, and scale the stars,
 Seek your soul for victory.

M. P.

TWO NIGHTS IN "BOHEMIA."

PARIS crowns and dethrones other queens than those "born in the purple."

Let the carol of a clear, fresh, young voice rise over the stalls and echo through the arches of the topmost gallery in one of the opera-houses, and the sceptre of song is the prize of the singer. But if the lark rises on tired wing and a cadence is lost, the sceptre is a feathered shaft which will bring it bleeding to earth.

Let twinkling feet come dancing to the foot-lights and poise with faultless grace in some statuesque pose, and the waving hands may carry away a crown. But if the arched feet unbend with sudden pain, the hands unclasp and the glittering bauble is lost.

Yes, Paris has had, and will have, many queens,—royalties of the hour, crowned by popular favor,—but the beautiful capital has had but one Bozzacchi. She snatched from the Florentines the loveliest bud of the Tuscan Campagna and made it her breast-knot. As blossom and flower it was worn next her heart.

FIRST NIGHT.

It was a gala-night *chez la Bozzacchi*.

All her admirers were on show.

In the anteroom, warming his feet by the blaze of the resinous pinecones,—for an afternoon storm has left the July evening chilly,—is that charming, lazy idler, Arsène Houssaye. From beneath his silvered locks his blue eyes gleam with malicious light as he tells to the saturnine Rochebrune the history of "that little traitress, *la fille de l'air*."

"It is unbelievable, but it is true: she went back to the Latin Quarter with an American student, a stupid wretch whose degrees will all be taken at the *closerie de lilas*."

Rochebrune mutters,—

"They have no hearts, these Parisians; but in Mexico——" The confidential disclosure drops to a discreet undertone.

Talking to Madame Hugalde, in the library there, is Le Roy, and with him his last conquest, or conqueror. She was the wife of a priest: the priest is not dead, but by consent he cut the marriage tie and now wears a monk's gown.

There, in the door-way, is Franchetti,—one of Italy's heroes of '58,—a Tuscan Jew, handsome, brave, witty, rich: the scale runs as the world writes it. The Bozzacchi is his countrywoman, and, like Franchetti, a lover of the nineteenth-century Brutus, "that dear Garibaldi"!

Franchetti gives the *danseuse* his offering of flowers which grew in the gardens of their beloved Tuscan city. As the little hands tenderly clasp the delicate stems, the beautiful face droops over the odorous blossoms. Did a tear fall, or is it a dew-drop shining on the leaf of that Parma violet? I cannot see: the eyes are turned away; they are

looking at Franchetti. O beautiful eyes, what are you saying to your countryman? Who knows?

Just then a volume of song swept in from the street, wild martial music, and the measured tramp of armed men. The windows were thrown open, and the guests were soon crowded into a dense line of color along the narrow balcony which extended the entire length of the house.

The street was brilliant with torches, hastily-lit bonfires, and an almost continuous chain of gas-lights.

I was assisting at a transformation-scene in the great drama of the beautiful city. It was made more real by the sudden theatric effect of the white electric radiance which at that instant flashed down from the Arch of Triumph and over the Seine from the heights of the Pantheon hill and the gilded dome of the Invalides.

By heaven! it was a gallant sight to see.

Artillery, Zouaves, Turcos, dazzling the eyes of Paris with the wild Eastern pomp of war; Cuirassiers, with the light glinting upon their brass helmets; Liners, in blue and scarlet.

From the flower-covered balcony of the adjoining house, "A Berlin!" rang out in a woman's sweet treble. The rich contralto voice of Hugalde echoed it back from one of the Bozzacchi's lace-festooned windows; and then the shouting people in the streets and the throngs upon the boulevards took up the cry.

"A Berlin!" answered the armed men, streamers and lances waving in the air, shakos and turbans nodding assent to the yells from the sidewalk.

"Partant pour la Syrie," clashed the cymbals, as the troops marched down the beautiful street of the beautiful city, past the obelisk which had looked upon the victor of the Pyramids, past the rose-gardens of the Empress, past the Tuileries, where the stately Regent, surrounded by beautiful women and brilliant courtiers, waved her white hand in salutation.

Then the frantic populace drowned the noise of the cymbals with a mad roar.

"A Berlin!" shouted the loiterers in the gardens, cried the men in blouses at the mouths of the side-streets, shrieked the women and children massed on the pavement; while handkerchiefs were waving where ladies and their cavaliers were grouped around the fountain, and about the statues, in the Place de la Concorde.

Then the cry of the night was varied as the crowd caught another chorus:

"Malheur à qui brave la France!"

For France had gone mad with wild delight as she gathered her children to the vintage of Mars' red wine.

Then the clash of the cymbals was lost in the distance.

The crowd, which had shouted itself hoarse, was breaking into shadowy columns and vanishing like ghosts.

The torches were burned out, and the bonfires were dying in little gasping bursts of flame.

The guests had left the balcony, and Hugalde was singing a pulse-quickenning martial song in the *salon*.

In the window near me, shaded by the lace drapery, Franchetti was talking in murmuring Tuscan to the Bozzacchi, whose pale cheeks caught a wild-rose tint as she listened.

I turned from the lighted windows and looked towards the west, where, beneath the distant constellations, New Orleans was lying in shadow. The splendor of the French capital vanished. Through the far distance I could hear the mocking-birds singing in the feathery myrtle in a cool dewy garden near the great river. An old man is dreaming in the rustic arbor. A young girl is leaning from the casement, and night and darkness are lit with the starry splendor of a child's eyes.

A cynical voice, with a mocking yet half-sad ring in it, suddenly sounded in my ears, and I turned to see who was saying,—

"'To die for the country' is easy to say, here on the boulevard as the troops file past, when the ring of the crystal goblets is heard through the laughter and the gay talk. But 'to die for the country' is another thing in some hot August battle-field, when the *mitrailleuses* are roaring and the b-r-r-r of musketry is creeping closer. Our friends in there do not remember the Prussian artillery, and how it cut through the Austrian ranks at Königgrätz.

"Gallant fellows are the cuirassiers; but when artillery crushes into a squadron it breaks a promising cavalry charge. *Mon Dieu!* It leaves them in line of battle, but it leaves not the living! and the ghosts will not come back to us. In hop-gardens and vineyards, man and horse will lie in little crimson pools, and foul smells will taint the breeze of autumn. In the blood-stained and sodden fields the grain will once more ripen, only the poppies will have a deeper scarlet from the showers with which this year will wash their roots."

There was the sound of a sweet voice calling, "My friends," and the smiling face of Giuseppina Bozzacchi was looking through the window. In a moment we were swept in the train of the *danseuse* to the pretty *salon* where Bohemia touched hands with the great of Court, Camp, and Academy.

Early in August we knew that France was not gathering victories. Douay's division had been overwhelmed, and the pompous Froissard crushed.

Then came the crowning misfortune. MacMahon was defeated! At first Paris refused to believe *that*.

"What! le Duc de Magenta defeated by Germans? *Sapristi! c'est ridicule!*"

The journals denied, exclaimed, and at last, when official reports could no longer be held back, admitted a disaster at Wörth. Little by little the story was told.

Oh, gallant cuirassiers! The world never saw a fiercer fight than that desperate charge at Reichshofen, where your broken squadrons were piled in gory mounds on the fair Alsatian fields.

Between raging sobs Paris shouted acclaim to the dead cavalymen

who had saved MacMahon's retreat, then she raved like Hecuba when news came from Mars-le-Tour, Gravelotte, and Lorraine, where the keys of the old capital had been given with solemn show to the brother of the Prussian king.

The cry "To Berlin!" was stifled in the bloody throats of the dead at Wörth; while the Germans growled, in vengeful gutturals, "To Paris!" as the Prussian legions surged southward and westward from the Rhine border.

When the sun was setting behind the forests of Saint-Cloud, on the evening of the 1st of September, every lounge on the boulevards, every *gamin* in the streets, knew that the French and German armies had each other by the throat at Sedan.

That defeat had instant issue: the Empire vanished, and the government of the 4th of September was installed.

With the melancholy days of November came cold rains to add to the suffering of the poor.

Night after night Our Lady of Bohemia dined with Giuseppina Bozzacchi.

Treasures of art were missing from the walls and the cabinets of the Tuscan. The lovely throat of the *danseuse* was bare of jewels. The shimmer of pearls, the flashing of diamonds, were seen no longer; not a ring, not a bracelet, on the little hands or the rounded arms. Then "Bohemia" refused to come empty-handed to dine with her darling. Bohemian purveyors were sent to every quarter of the beleaguered city, and the findings were brought to little Giuseppina.

Queer dishes were served to the guests in that pretty dining-hall, where the scarlet panels in their ebony frames seemed patches of flame when lit by the yellow glow of waxen candles,—for of wax candles there was yet store. Night after night the wicks burned to the curved edges of the crystal *bobèches*; at the last faint flicker Bohemia said good-night.

Thus the autumn evenings burned out, until one came which I shall never forget.

SECOND NIGHT.

It was the 25th of November. The night was damp and muggy. Through the mist, which seemed a drizzle arrested in its fall and upheld by the steaming vapor of the sudden thaw, I made my way, as rapidly as the sharp twinges of pain in my lame leg permitted, across the boulevard, through the narrow street, to offer my modest *fête-day* gift with my good wishes to Giuseppina Bozzacchi on this evening of the day of Sainte-Geneviève.

In a sort of intermittent way the little *danseuse* was a fiercely devout Catholic: the attacks, though short, were fervent.

With all her red-republicanism, she had not forgotten the religion of her mother. There were rather comical outbursts of orthodoxy, occasionally, in the little *salon*,—where Bohemian freedom was the rule,—when the mistress of the house tried to enlighten the unbelieving heathen who would not see that "the unity of Italy depended upon the supremacy of the Pope."

In the morning of that day the serious few of Giuseppina's friends accompanied her to the shrine of her baptismal saint.

After the mass was ended, C—— vainly suggested, in his suave, persuading manner, the nearness of his quarters, and the excellence of the viands he would have the honor to place before his guests.

"No," she insisted, she "must make her salvation:" we might come to her in the evening, but she preferred spending the day alone, visiting a few pensioners.

Poor child! We of Bohemia had learned how her jewels had fed the famishing *figurantes* and their respectable parents.

How beautiful she looked that night, with the red blood burning through the creamy skin! We did not know that the scarlet of the lips, that the purplish peachy bloom of the rounded cheeks, that the light in the depths of the great brown eyes, was the intense coloring of fever which was throbbing a death-march in every pulse-beat.

Diplomacy, Art, Science, Literature, had gathered to do the Bozzacchi honor, and to bring tribute.

Legitimists were jostled by Extremists and forgot to take offence; Orleanists and Bonapartists joined in the gay duet of compliment; and all echoed the ringing laugh of the *danseuse* as a mad wag stationed himself at the door and announced the arrivals:

"M. le Colonel de N——, with a guard of honor escorting six dozen bottles of Château-Yquem which Haussmann kept for this special occasion in the cellars of the Hôtel-de-Ville. See! their rich amber is reflected in Giuseppina's eyes.

"M. le Baron de S——, Madame Chilli Vinegar and the little Sardines.

"Messieurs L—— and L——, of the London Free Lances, have the honor of accompanying a majestic goose, stuffed with a peck of chestnuts, that Mademoiselle may not forget the groves of Italy.

"Madame Hugalde and a rice curry, rich and full in the dish as is the voice of the contralto who brings the offering.

"M. le Duc de T——, with a roast saddle of young donkey, at our lady's service.

"Dr. P——, of the American Ambulance, with a salad he has gathered from beneath the ramparts, under the very noses of Bismarck's Prussians.

"M. Molinari, With Madame Macaroni and her niece Mademoiselle Fromage, from Parma."

Here a motley company of artists, students, and journalists caught the usher and brought him in their midst, as they came to make their compliments to the Bozzacchi.

Then, as the rush receded, a single figure advanced; and, looking into Giuseppina's eyes, I knew it was Franchetti with his basket of flowers.

Ah that I could have photographed and phonographed the faces and the talk! The written words are such faint echoes of the mirth and gayety of that night.

But then, another difficulty, the talk was not all words: eyes and gestures were shading conversation with light and expression. As for

a pen-picture of that impassioned muse and her changeful face,—I dare not attempt the impossible.

I can only describe for you, as well as words may, the portrait which Carolus Duran had painted, and a sudden effect of cross-lights, as I sat in a sheltered corner, late in the night, next the easel which held the picture.

It was one of those bizarre and striking contrasts which Duran effects.

The *danseuse* was pictured coming through parted curtains of crimson! She was lifting the heavy fold aside with one hand, as the other removed a death's-head mask from her smiling face. A long blue domino fell from one bare shoulder, which the crimson drapery brought into bold relief, while the lower part of the figure was an obscure and shadowy outline.

Hugalde was about to sing that mad drinking-song of hers, which impregnates sound and captures memory. She was standing beside the Bozzacchi. Both were smiling as they held up foaming glasses of the amber wine, striking the delicate crystal until it rang out a fit prelude to that carol of Bacchus.

In changing the arrangement of the piano some one had placed a branch of wax lights upon a little bracket of green bronze, just above the easel upon which was placed Giuseppina's portrait. In the cross-light from the chimney-piece the curtains of the picture took a flame-like hue which absorbed all fainter coloring, blanching the face to a ghastly pallor more terribly real than the mask which seemed a mockery of coming death.

Involuntarily I sprang up to change the light. My crutch caught in the foot of the easel, and the picture fell with a sharp crash. I looked at Giuseppina, who had turned at the sound. For one second the real face had the same corpse-like pallor which I had seen in the portrait; but in another instant the red blood came in a torrent that burnt out the paleness.

Then one of those subtle suggestions of sense, that somehow touch the inner consciousness of mind, defined the ghostly change in the picture, and the superstition which had frightened Giuseppina when it fell. The coming fate, and the mystery of prophecy, were unveiled in the electric flash which enlightened what we call Soul, as it ran through the gamut of the senses and the half-forgotten thought-stores of the brain.

The picture was removed, and the song began. I was not surprised at its close when Dr. P—— touched my arm and motioned to the little dining-room from whence the guests were gone, and where the broken remnants of the gay feast gave weird emphasis to the words which put my vision of prophecy into visible form:

"Giuseppina has small-pox. I have questioned her as best I could without alarming her. The fever has had its own way for twenty-four hours. The wet day, the excitement, and the wine have been fatal aids to the disease. She is half delirious now. We must get these people away at once, and without a panic, if it be possible. Tell me, who will stay? Whom can we trust?"

"None of these women. Madame Hugalde would stay, but she has her home-people to think of. The others will all leave at the first sound of small-pox. I will be glad to be of use to you; and so will all the men of our set, if you will let them."

"Well, you must choose. The nurse must be cool-headed and deft-handed, clever and careful. I wish there was a woman of courage and heart here. I would have more hope. Men lack the sixth sense,—the intuition that can tell the needs of this nervous child. Can you think of no one that would come?"

"Yes."

There had flashed across my memory a proud pale face which I had seen touched with tenderest pity,—the face of a *grande dame* as it bent over a cot in a hospital near by, where a little *gamin* of the streets was sobbing out his grief at the loss of his leg. The child had followed a regiment of "Liners" that was in that desperate and gallant fight on the heights of Châtillon, which was lost at last through a sudden panic. How the child came to be there no one knew. The soldiers saw him first as he caught a drum from the stiffening fingers of a dying drummer and beat the advance in their last charge. So when a shot struck him the "Liners" would not leave him to the mercy of the enemy. Through a shower of balls they brought him out of the fight to the ambulance, where he was given into the still beautiful hands of the proudest lady in Paris, the Countess of Montfort, whose sons were all dead or prisoners. Her broken heart was shedding its blue blood, drop by drop, in night-watches by the wounded and the dying.

I had gone to the countess only the day before with lint, linen, and the bouillon into which Giuseppina had melted her pearls.

As the doctor said, "a woman of courage and heart," the beautiful, bravely-suffering face of the desolate mother seemed to look at me.

"Send these people away. I will be back in half an hour with some one you can trust." And I was off to the hospital.

Of course she came. A woman of lower rank or less heart might have hesitated, might have measured the social abyss which lay between, might have thought of *les convenances*; but the Countess of Montfort was above *les convenances*.

The panic-stricken revellers had fled.

Le Baron de S——, Franchetti, the two Englishmen, and a poor *figurante*, who was sobbing bitterly in the anteroom, where gratitude to her benefactress kept her although she was in mortal fright of the disease, were still in the house when morning broke. The yellow haze of the rising sun was reflected in the half-filled glasses of amber wine in which the guests had been pledging "healths" when Death's warning rang in the wild shriek of the *danseuse* as she fell senseless at the feet of Franchetti. Through the long hours we heard Giuseppina raving in the next room, where the doctor and the stately lady were alone with the dying girl.

The portières were pulled aside, and we could hear the story of her life, the story of her heart, as it was told brokenly in passionate bursts of sweet Italian,—told as some poet of her native land might have chanted a tender sad romance of unrequited love.

Poor little Giuseppina!—if you could have seen the face of the listener who stood be-side me, the surprise, the pain, the grief, death would have been sweeter to you than life had ever been.

There was an hour of silence. The light form which had tossed so restlessly was motionless. Then we saw the countess turn to the doctor. He came to the door:

"The countess wishes some one to go for a priest."

In an instant Franchetti had gone.


As the sunlight came over the walls which bounded the narrow street and flooded the room with its glancing rays, a soldierly-looking priest (whom I had seen, and afterwards saw in every battle-field around Paris, giving directions to the gatherers of the battle-harvest) anointed the brow of the dying girl.

Like Giuseppina's eyes were fixed on the face of the lady whose hand she held. Again we heard a broken murmur of that soft Tuscan dialect; but the story was sweeter. She talked of her mother, of the peaceful life of the peasants, of the happy days in the flowery Campagna. The Bozzacchi was once more a little child. The voice grew fainter. The dainty hands were thrown upward and clasped around the neck of the lady, who bent a tear-stained face to take the kiss the dying girl offered.

"Ah, *Maitre mia! Madre mia carissima!*"

The words ended in a long, shuddering sigh; and all was silent, save the voice of the priest as he repeated the prayers for the dead.

LOVE'S SORROW.



CUPID, on a time, bent softly
O'er a sparkling, sylvan well,
Dipt his fingers, shook them gayly,
Smiling as the waters fell,
Drops as bright as stars at even,
When the skies are clear and still,
Scattered here and scattered yonder,
At Love's witching, wanton will.

Myosotis sweet in masses
Near the crystal margin grew,
Lifting skyward blossoms tender
Touched with love's celestial hue.
On them rests the shining shower
Cupid's sportive fingers cast,
Like a thought of tears that lingers
When love's sorrow is o'erpast.

M. G. McClelland.

WHAT PESSIMISM IS NOT.

WHEN a man does away with himself his necrologist avers that he was tired of living. Lexicographers of the future are invited to take note that a necrologist is a poet. No one has ever been tired of life. The man that does away with himself really wants to live. What he does not want are the miseries attendant on his own particular existence. Abolish them, and he will swear by Methuselah. A suicide is an optimist.

To the average mind it is the pessimist that makes use of the bare bodkin. The pessimist does nothing of the sort. Neither does he pull wry faces at the inevitable. To his thinking everything can happen, ay, even to the things he desires the most,—serenity of spirit, for instance, or the absence of pain. With these gifts he is contented as though he were dead. Posterity having done nothing for him, he does absolutely nothing for it. But he will share a paradox with the first comer, and he is so friendly to his neighbor that had they been jilted by the same woman they could not be on better terms. The charm about the pessimist is that he declines to take himself seriously, or, for that matter, any one else. Dreams, we know, are true while they last; and to the pessimist we live in dreams,—occasionally in nightmare, but always in something impermanent and evanescent as the colors that striate a mist. To one mailed in a creed like that, come what sorrow can. The Stoic was never more placid. And yet, through a vagary of the understanding,—a vagary, be it said, that contains all the elements of libel,—the pessimist has been confounded with the optimist. But it is the latter that takes everything amiss. He has any number of big dolls, and their sawdust disconcerts him terribly. He is in earnest, too, it tries him to be balked, and of all things that he dislikes—and a list of them would defy an index—failure heads the list. Now, failure is very salutary, much more so than success, but the optimist will have none of it, it does not enter into his scheme of existence, when it visits him he dashes his head in the pillow, and then it is that the necrologist has his little say: *Obit anus, abit onus*.

All Philistinia to the contrary, the pessimist is the most contented of men. He holds that nothing is as bad as it might be. Do him an injury, and a canary-bird could not bear less malice. Do him a kindness, and he is afloat in a sea of surprises. He is civil, too. Albeit sceptical as a rag-picker, he will agree with you on every subject. He will admit anything,—that there are lands where two and two make five, that there are others where fluids are solids. He will even consent to the possibility of moral substances. He denies nothing, except one thing,—to wit, that happiness exists. In this, the negation is not due to a belief, for that is an affair of temperament, but to reason, which is logic.

In displaying that logic he has at Pleasure a passing fling. And if the microscopic eye be brought to bear, what is pleasure if it be not

this,—a cessation and alleviation of pain? Of the enchantments of this world,—and this world has many,—the unique perhaps of all is the easy-chair after prolonged fatigue. Or, if it be not that, then is it the feast after fasting, the fanfare of the revel and the swirl of plumes, the pressure of the hand we yearned to touch. Or, if it be not any of these, then is it the strophium of the victor, fame's laurel, the bank-accounts of wealth, or, last and best, the sheer and perfect peace of conscience at rest. Pleasure, when acute, is the accomplishment of the thing we desired most. But the antecedent desire is pain; satisfied, it is lulled, and for one that is satisfied there are many unappeased. Desire, too, is long drawn out, pleasure brief and narrowly measured. Pleasure, moreover, is a transient guest. In that hostelry, our heart, it is succeeded by another. The first is an apparition, the second an illusion that lingers still. The easy-chair in which we dozed, the cup we drained, the lips we would have barked the grave to kiss, the feast, the festival, have all been ours. In place of a longing is the cessation of a want. Unless a new one presently arise, in the centre of our delight will surge that spectre whose name is *Ennui*. So much for Pleasure. If you hearken to the pessimist, he will tell you that it swings like a pendulum between boredom and pain. He is wrong, of course.

It is, however, a fact, curious, yet well attested, that the blind, who of all people are pitied the most, possess the serenest visage. This phenomenon serves the pessimist as corroboration of a pet paralogism,—to wit, that the narrower the circle of vision the greater the contentment, and, conversely, the wider the circle the greater the discontent. Over this theory he flaunts a standard. For your personal view in the matter, or for mine, he cares not a rap. From the activity of an age like our own he turns as from an orgy. Geographers assert that the happiest land is the one which has the least need of importations. The pessimist affirms that the most contented man is he who suffices to himself. Wealth, he is fond of noting, consists in the limitation of desires; and, as a consequence, the fewer the desires, the serener the mind. Truly the idiot is more to be envied than we thought.

But it is against happiness that he has his merriest fling. Pleasure we have already recognized as a transient guest, but happiness is even less than that, it is a fiction of the non-existent. In essence it is intangible, the desire for it is insatiable, and as such never fulfilled. So at least he asserts; but we who have clearer ideas have the right to assume that happiness is not intangible, that it consists in what we desire most, in beauty for instance, in genius, esteem, wealth, health, glory, and power. Only a sophist with a cold in the head would affirm that these things are intangible. Nor are they, he answers. They may be obtained in two ways,—congenitally, as in the case of a poet-prince, or after prolonged endeavors. In the first case they are taken by their possessor as a matter of course. They are as natural to him as the air he breathes. Their absence would cause discomfort, their presence brings no joy. On the other hand, if their reunion be accomplished after prolonged efforts, the possessor, on obtaining them, finds himself as poor as before. When they represented happiness it was when they were afar.

It must be stupid to be wise all alone, but these views which the pessimist shares with no one but himself have not rendered him in the least down-hearted. In his blithe misanthropy he is even consistent. In denying that happiness exists to-day, he denies that it will exist to-morrow,—in that chartless morrow which evolution has in charge. According to his idea, the golden age is not behind us, but beyond. The earth, one day, will be a garden. Poverty will have vanished. There will be but one caste,—Equality; but one ruler,—Love. Diseases will have been vanquished. Superstitions will have faded. Even Envy will have disappeared. In that blessed era, when man journeys it will be through the air. And not in an elevated, either. He will have abolished time and sequestered space. He will enchain a comet, measure the Infinite, and visit Mars. He will have new harmonies, solid horizons, and larger life. And in this fairy-land where Muhammad's paradise is realized and his prophecy as well, where quail fly roasted from the spit and turkeys bone themselves, where there is neither toil nor labor, where pain has ceased to be, humanity will be bored to death. Of the thousand-and-one sultans and sultanas of these newer nights, some will cut their own throats, some the throats of others. For pain is the inevitable concomitant of life, and as necessary to mankind as the keel is to the ship. If it were not, the pessimist asks, why should it have been given us?

Once upon a time a satrap offered a vast reward—a shower of smagdine, the legend says—to whomso invented a new delight. Had this sorry fellow adventured that way, one may fancy that his career would have been brief. That he kept out of harm's reach is to be deplored. Society has no use for a man who perpetrates paradox in cold blood. Were it in self-defence, *passé encore*. But without even the excuse of an attack, without any one even noticing him, he commits overt acts of violence on our faith, and to make matters still worse he commits them under an assumed name. For truly the man that greets disaster with a smile does not resemble the pessimist with whom literature has made us familiar. In the rogues' gallery of fiction his face is pitted with despondency; he is a self-acting complainer; he would carp at anything,—at the sunlight, at E. P. Roe's novels, at the sorceries of spring, or bi-metallism. There is nothing sacred to his snarl: he would point to a lily of the field and declare that it needed dusting. The chronicles of his deeds and days have the monotony of the infernal regions: they are made up of groans. Into the eyes of beauty he will gaze as though some small tooth had mined his heart, from a revel he will rise with disgust. He rants a little, too, just as Hamlet does.

But the individual with the paradox strums a different guitar. He is on such good terms with the world that he could not be blue if he tried. To him life is a howling farce: he sits in his stall and enjoys it. At the typical pessimist he jests as a master may jest at an over-zealous apprentice. In no other respect has he the slightest affiliation with him. He is a pessimist, indeed, but not a miserabilist,—a logician, not a dolt.

In its widest expression the creed which he holds is one of universal contentment. In the matter of ancestry it can look back through the

terraces of time and claim more quarterings than the most baronial of Austrian barons. It was born before history; its founder was Buddha, a sage whose existence is lost in the magnificence of myth,—there let it rest. To-day pessimism is a mosaic of the lore of Orient and Occident, an estray clean as the ocean and unstayable as the wind. It is based on a truism: Whatever will be, is. That proposition once grasped, the jocularly of its theoretic exponent is easily understood. He sees no rhyme, and less reason, in making faces at a chain of necessity in which we are all interlinked. "We may rejoice," he announces, "and repent, we may form good resolutions; but the joy and the repentance and the good resolutions come to us of themselves, and not until it is appointed that they shall do so. When they do come, however sincere the repentance may be, however superb the resolutions, the course of things moves on unchanged and changeless as before. Should Nature destine one man to be wise and to be brave, wise and brave he will be. Should she destine another to be scatter-brained and imbecile, scatter-brained and imbecile he will become. There is no merit, no blame, to be ascribed to her or to them. The wishes that throb in our heart may rebel, but the great mother snuffs them out like a candle. She is governed herself, her laws are ours."

Such is his theory. Forgive him it. Nature presumably destined him to be scatter-brained, and scatter-brained he has become. No blame can be ascribed to her or to him. And yet, in spite of the hilarity of the impolite, pessimism is a gentleman still: its foremost tenet, a tenet, parenthetically, which it borrowed from the Moors, a tenet which founded courtesy, is abnegation of self. It teaches that it is small to remember, great to forgive. It is a doctrine of charity and good will to all. In its prescriptions there is not a single tear. And as to its one negation, that of the attainment of happiness, let us be lenient. We have had an eternity behind us, and if in that eternity we found no Utopia, why should we expect it in the days to be?

Edgar Saltus.

OUR ONE HUNDRED QUESTIONS.

IX.

57. What is the origin of *Harlequin*?

It is a difficult matter to give the origin of a word whose meaning all etymologists agree is uncertain, if not quite unknown. Menage, Bailey, and English *Notes and Queries* rather lean towards the following theory. A young Italian actor came to Paris in the time of Henry III. of France (1551-1589), and, having been there received and made welcome by the famous comedian Achille d'Harlai, his brother actors dubbed him "*Harlequine*," from the name of his patron and master. But this seems like making the etymology fit the circumstances; and the use of the word, or its radical, must be of more ancient date. The character of Harlequin, with his parti-colored dress, as the servant of Pantaloon (the comic representative of Venetian foibles), seems to be derived originally from the Roman *mime* or *atellana*. Chambers says, "The *Fabula Atellanæ* may be con-

sidered the origin of the modern Italian *arlecchino* (harlequin) and other characters of a like stamp. They were the favorite dramatic personages with the people, spoke the Oscan dialect, and excited laughter with its quaint old-fashioned words and phrases." Introduced thus from the old Roman drama into the modern Italian, he became the *lover of Columbine*, or the *arlecchinatta*, from which title some writers very reasonably derive the word *harlequin*.

In this personage were satirized the roguery and drollery of the Bergamasks, who were proverbial for their intriguing knavery. From the Italian drama Harlequin was transferred to that of other countries. In England he was first introduced on the stage by Rich, in the eighteenth century, or, according to Skeat, by Mr. Weaver, a dancing-master in Shrewsbury, in 1702. There he became the leading personage in the Christmas pantomime, or harlequinade, essentially a British performance. In this he is supposed to be invisible to all but the eyes of his faithful Columbine. Dr. Clarke, in his "Travels," viii. 104, gives a mythological origin to Harlequin, considering him a sort of Mercury, burlesquing the dignified caduceus of the god with the comic short-sword that rendered the bearer invisible.

Francisque Michel derives harlequin from the old French word *harligot* ("haricot"), a morsel, or piece,—an interlude. Another writer says Harlequin was the name of a bad knight, who was saved from perdition by fighting against the infidels, but was condemned to appear nightly. Skeat maintains that the origin of the word is unknown, but follows up that statement with an ingenious "guess" of his own, deriving it from *hierlekin* or *helleguin* (old Frisian of the thirteenth century), the original signification of which was a *demon* or *devil*. The change from *helleguin* to *harlequin* arose from a popular etymology which connected the word with Charles Quint (Charles V.).—DAVUS.

58. Whence the expression "*A little bird told me*"?

Among the many humors of etymology there is none more delightful than Bellenden Ker's derivation of this phrase from the Dutch "*Er lig t'el baerd*" ("by telling I shall betray another"). The utter impossibility, and yet the apparent verisimilitude, of this derivation make it a worthy companion to that other philological wonder which asserts that canteen is a French corruption of "tin can," the adjective and noun changing places in accordance with the genius of the French language.

The idea that birds conveyed information is widely diffused throughout the folk-lore of all countries. Probably its oldest expression in literature may be found in Ecclesiastes x. 20: "Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter."

As birds are constantly flying about, they were thought to observe and pry into men's secret actions, and the transition from simple seeing to telling what they have seen is natural and obvious. The ancient divination by birds is undoubtedly based upon this idea. The Greeks had a proverb, "None is conscious of what I have been saying, except perchance some bird," a saying which may be paralleled from the Nibelungenlied, "No one hears us here but God and the little wood-bird." Democritus and Apollonius the Tyanean both claimed to understand the language of birds, and thus to be privy to many secret transactions. Pliny even explained that such understanding could be gained by partaking of a mixture of serpents' blood with that of certain birds. "One of a Thousand" has collated a large number of similar instances:

Melampus says that if one's ears are licked by a dragon one can understand the speech of birds, and Eustathius tells us that Cassandra and Helenus, children of Priam, were left in Apollo's temple and serpents twined about their ears, making them quick of hearing and able to discover secret things and hear the counsels of the gods.

In the Mahābhārata, King Usinara is taught by a pigeon which is the spirit of God. If a dove lighted upon a man's head it was considered a sign of a future ruler. In the old wood-cuts of the "Golden Legend" the popes are universally distinguished by a dove whispering in their ear. ("Anglia Sacra," ii. 631.) It is said that at the election of Innocent III. (1198) three doves flew about the church, and a white one perched upon his right shoulder. And we are told of Sylvester II. that "ibi [in Seville] didicit et cantus avium et volatus mysterium." (Vincent Bellow, "Spec. Hist.," xxiv. 98.) David, the "Father" of the Monks of Rose Valley, was said by his school-fellows when a boy at his lessons to have been taught and advised by a white dove. In this age every priest who was destined to be a bishop or a saint was so attended while officiating, the white dove remaining until the service ended. "Die Drei Sprache," in Grimm's Tales, tells of a Swiss boy who learned "what the birds say, what the frogs croak, and what the dogs bark." From these creatures he learns that he is to be made pope. He goes to Rome, where the pope has just died, and the cardinals agree that they will choose as his successor him who should be pointed out by some miraculous sign. The Swiss enters the church, and two white doves perch on his shoulders: he is chosen pope, and the doves counsel him to accept. On his election he has to sing a mass of which he is entirely ignorant, but the doves instruct him what to do and say. This probably refers to Sylvester II. or Innocent III. The story came from Upper Valais, related by Hans Truffer from Visp.

Talking birds occur in other of Grimm's stories. In "Aschenputtel," the German "Cinderella," the heroine is set impossible tasks, which two pigeons, aided by many other birds, perform for her; the pigeons throw her down fine dresses from a tree; and when the prince comes to try on the shoe and is deceived into taking away the elder sisters, they undeceive him, singing, "There's blood upon the shoe," and when the right bride is discovered they perch upon her shoulders. In another story a blind tailor recovers his sight by taking the advice of crows, and these ominous birds appear also in Helwig's "Jüdische Legenden," and other tales. Birds often help the hero or heroine in their misfortunes by advice. In the "Kindermärchen" (Erfurt, 1787) a little white pigeon which an orphan has saved from a vulture counsels him, and finally turns into a prince. In the saga of Siegfried or Sigurd, the hero understands bird-language, and receives advice therein. A similar story is in the "Pentamerone."

The cock is perhaps too large a bird to come within the scope of the question, but there is a tale found in several lands where he plays the part of Mentor to a hen-pecked husband. Kollo (who spent five years in Sierra Leone) tells of a Bornu man who understands the speech of birds, learns from them a secret which he discloses to his wife, and thereby loses the power. A Servian tale is like it: two ravens and a cock reveal a treasure to a merchant; his wife teases him to tell her, and he is on the point of so doing, when a cock admonishes him to rule his wife as the cock rules his hens. The same story is found in the Italian of Straparola or Morlini.

Another more pertinent class of bird-lore is where the parrot or magpie tells tales, betraying a wife's infidelity, etc., as in Chaucer's "Maunciple's Tale." See also Gower's "Confessio Amantis" (b. iii.), "The Seven Sages" (Percy Soc., p. 73), "Sendabar," "Syntipas," and "The Arabian Nights."

In Scott's "Sir Tristrem" (fytte ii. verse 23), "a swaln ich herd sing."

Gower ("Confessio Amantis," b. v.), speaking of Progne metamorphosed into a "swaln,"—

And eke for that she was a spouse,
Among the folk she cometh to house,
To do these wives understonde
The falschode of her hushonde,
That they of hem beware also.

In the Dialogues of John Heywood, ii. 5, p. 5 (Spenser Soc.),—

Woman, loq. I did lately heere
How flek and his make vse their secrete haunting,
By one byrd, that in mine eare was late chaunting.
Man, loq. One swalowe maketh not sommer.

Last lines of King Henry IV. Pt. 2, Act V., Sc. 5:

Prince John, loq. I will lay odds that ere this year expire,
We bear our civil swords and native fire
As far as France: I heard a bird so sing.
Whose music, to my thinking, pleased the king.

Pope's "Dunciad," book iv., l. 364,

Nay, Mahomet! the pigeon at thine ear.

(Note to this line,—“The story of Mahomet's pigeon was a monkish fable.”)

59. What is a baker's dozen, and how did it originate?

A baker's dozen means thirteen for twelve. When a heavy penalty was inflicted for short weight, bakers used to give a surplus number of loaves, called the “inbread,” to avoid all risk of incurring the fine.

“To give a man a baker's dozen” is a slang phrase meaning to give him a sound drubbing,—i.e., to give him all he deserves and one stroke more.

In the “Chronicle of Queen Jane and of Two Years of Queen Mary” (printed for the Camden Society, Appendix 4, p. 112), among the particulars of the accounts of the Chamberlain of Colchester, where Mary was entertained on her way to London, is this charge: “For xxxviii dozen of bread xxxix shillings.” A “dozen of bread” usually means one loaf, value twelpence, or two loaves, value sixpence each; even when the sizes and price of the loaves vary, the term is used to express either the larger loaf or the two smaller loaves. A dozen of bread is also divided into six twopenny or twelve penny loaves. But in this quotation thirty-eight dozen of bread are charged at thirty-nine shillings, whereas the extra one shilling cannot be divided into aliquot parts, so as to express the value of each of the thirty-eight dozen of bread. This entry was made in 1553.

In some of the “Bury Wills” (Camden Society) are bequests of bread to the poor, from which we judge that a dozen of bread consisted of twelve loaves, and the practice of giving, in addition to the twelve, the further quantity as “inbread,” gave rise to the term “baker's dozen,” as it is the custom in some places to give an extra bushel of coal as “ingrain” on the sale of a large quantity, as a chaldron. William Fiske, of Pakenham, Gent., by will dated March 20, 1648, provided twelpence a week to pay weekly for one dozen of bread to “be weekly given vnto twelue or thirteene” persons therein referred to. And Francis Pynner, of Bury, Gent. (will dated April 26, 1639), gives certain property on trust to provide one twopenny loaf for each of forty poor people in Bury, to be distributed by the clerk, sexton, and beadle, who were to have the “inbread of said bread.” He also bequeaths other moneys to provide every Sunday “fowre-and-twenty loaves, with the inbread allowed by the baker for those twoe dosens of bread,” the two dozens to be given to twenty-four poor people, and, as before, the “clarke, bedell, and sexton” to have the inbread.

In Scotland the baxter or baker may at times, to a good customer, give a farthing biscuit—as what is called “too [or additional] bread”—on the purchase of a shilling's worth, or in some cases, as to sub-retailers, allow in money a premium of one penny for every twelpence.

In some places a baker's dozen of rolls may mean either thirteen of a larger size or fourteen of a smaller. The penal statutes for a-size of bread imposed heavy fines for any deficiency in the weight of loaves, and these weights were specified for loaves of every price from eighteence down to twopence, but penny loaves or rolls were not specified in the statute (probably from their minute weights), and therefore the bakers, to be on the safe side, when selling these nondescripts, threw in a thirteenth of the larger rolls or two of the smaller. Though the assize has been discontinued, the practice survived.

In Grose's "Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue" is the definition "Baker's Dozen; fourteen: that number of rolls being allowed to purchasers of a dozen."

When Hudson discovered the bay bearing now his name, he gave the name "Baker's Dozen" to a cluster of thirteen or fourteen islands on the east shore of the bay, as may be seen in the charts, even in the foreign ones, for D'Anville's great atlas exhibits these islands as "La Douzaine du Boulanger." This shows that the term was used as far back at least as 1610.

The Duchess of Newcastle says of her "Nature's Picture" (1656), "In this volume there are several feigned stories, etc. Also there are some morals and some dialogues; but they are as the advantage loaf of bread to the baker's dozen."

In Thomas Middleton's *tragi-comédie* "The Witch," written about 1620, Firestone says to his mother, the witch,—

May you not have one o'clock in to the dozen, mother?

Witch. No.

Firestone. Your spirits are then more unconscionable than bakers.

Walter W. Skeat notes a passage in the "Liber Albus" (p. 232, Riley's translation), "And that no baker of the town shall give unto the regratresses the six pence on Monday morning by way of hansel-money, or the three pence on Friday for curtesy-money; but, *after the ancient manner*, let him give thirteen articles of bread for twelve." "That is," adds Skeat, "the retailers of bread from house to house were allowed a thirteenth loaf by the baker, as a payment for their trouble."

According to the *Western Morning News*, September 21, 1876, a fisherman at East Looe, Cornwall, giving evidence on the crab- and lobster-fishery, spoke of twenty-six as a "long dozen."

Another phrase may be noted,—the "Devil's dozen,"—meaning thirteen in number, though not of course as having any connection with that of the baker, but allied to the prevalent superstition regarding the unluckiness of the number. —ONE OF A THOUSAND.

60. Whence the proverb "A rolling stone gathers no moss"?

Bartlett, in the new edition of his "Quotations," refers this proverb to a collection of maxims commonly ascribed to Publius Syrus, in which it appears as No. 524. This author was a celebrated mimeographer who lived in Rome in the time of Julius Caesar, and is known to have exhibited in the games which took place in honor of that victor in 45 B.C. The Latins have a proverb, "*Saxum volutum non obductus musco*," which is probably the very one alluded to as Maxim 524. Kelly says the English form is an exact rendering of an ancient Greek adage, "*Λίθος κυλιόμενος τὸ φικὸς οὐ ποιεῖ*;" and in this form it appears in the works of Erasmus, in an article very suggestively entitled "Assiduitas." Robert (or William) Langland gives the same thought in another shape, in his "Vision of Piers Plowman" (1326): "Selden mosseth the marblestone that men ofte treden." (Early Eng. Text Soc., p. 115.) It appears in many works:—in Heywood's "Proverbs" (1546); in an article on proverbs in "Court and Country" (1618), "for I have heard that rolling stones gather no mosse;" in Camden's "Remains" (p. 330, ed. 1870); in Tusser's "Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry," "the stone that is rolling can gather no moss;" and it is surprising to find Hoyt and Ward (p. 45) giving no other origin for it than Mrs. Jameson's very modern use of it in her "Studies," "as the rolling stone gathers no moss, so the roving heart gathers no affections."

Quintilian, born not later than 35 A.D., is quoted as the originator of the Latin proverb, "*Planta quæ sæpius transfertur non coalescit*" ("A plant often removed cannot thrive"), very like the "rolling stone." From this the Italians have "*Albero spesso trapiantato mai di frutti è caricato*" ("A tree often transplanted is never loaded with fruit"), and from the "rolling stone" they have "*Pietra mossa non fu muschio*" ("The stone that moves (or rolls) does not become mossy"). The French say, "*La pierre souvent remuée n'amasse pas volontiers mousse*" ("A stone often removed does not easily accumulate moss"). —DAVUS.

OUR MONTHLY GOSSIP

WITH READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

To "OUR MONTHLY GOSSIP:"—I do not know whether I am touching on a theme that has been handled before, and so I write to ask, Has any one ever written on the subject of the foundation of ideas, or the idea-germ theory? I hold now that ideas float like mould-spores in the atmosphere and settle in the brains ripe to receive them.

I had cherished the germ of an idea for years and felt that I had not the time to cultivate it to a full growth, ignorantly fancied it all my own, when an English author made use of the germ I had fancied I possessed alone, and wrote a successful story. This having been my experience in several cases, I have come to the germ theory,—or, to express it otherwise, that ideas are like ghosts or fairies, who go about the world seeking entertainment, and if rejected or put off till a more convenient season they seek entertainment elsewhere.

A Newspaper Scribbler.

Exactly the same proposition was made the subject of an extremely clever article by Louise Stockton on "The Germ Theory of Ideas" which was published in this department of *Lippincott's Magazine* for June, 1887.

CHAMPAIGN, ILLINOIS, February 9, 1889.

EDITOR MONTHLY GOSSIP,—Permit me to correct an error made in your December number. In some remarks on Whittier's "Snow-Bound" it is said that the *school-master* portrayed in that poem was Joshua Coffin. That is the error, but a natural one.

Joshua Coffin was one of Whittier's school-masters,—the one to whom was addressed one of his poems; but he was *not* the one mentioned in "Snow-Bound."

Mr. Whittier does not now recollect the name of the snow-bound school-master.

Yours truly,

JOSEPH COFFIN PICKARD.

ZAPATO, COLORADO, February 11, 1889.

EDITOR OF OUR MONTHLY GOSSIP,—In his novel "A Transaction in Hearts," published in the February number of your magazine, Mr. Edgar Saltus makes use of the following lines,—

"I wait for my story; the birds cannot sing it,
Not one, as he sits on the tree;
The bells cannot ring it, but long years, oh, bring it
Such as I wish it to be"—

and says in regard to them, "A clipping from some Poets' Corner,—a bit of school-girl verse" In this the author is in error. The quotation is from Jean

Ingelow's probably best-known poem,—or group of poems,—“Songs of Seven,” and is the closing stanza of “Seven Times Two.”

H. R. J.

WHAT is the origin of the Prince of Wales's crest? J. R. JONES.

Three feathers, enclosed in a coronet, with the motto *Ich dien* (“I serve”), form the crest of the Prince of Wales. Crest and motto are said to have belonged to the blind king of Bohemia whom the Black Prince overcame at Cressy, and to have been first assumed by the Black Prince. But the story has no historical basis. The triple plume, as well as feathers of various numbers, seem indeed to have come into particular use in the time of Edward III., from 1327 to 1377. But they were not unknown before that time. Guillim states that “the ostrich's feathers in plume were sometimes also the device of King Stephen, who gave them with this word, *Vi nulla invertitur ordo*,—No force alters their fashion,—alluding to the fold and fall of the feather, which, however the wind may shake it, it cannot disorder it; as likewise is the condition of kings and kingdoms well established.” He does not mention the number of feathers, so it is possible that the triple plume is more distinctly connected with Edward III. But even at that time it was not the distinctive cognizance of the Prince of Wales, being borne by others of the royal family. Not till the reign of Henry VII. was the triple plume within a coronet restricted to the eldest son of the sovereign.

But the three feathers seem to be an ancient and wide-spread symbol. In the Santa Casa at Loretto a marble sculpture of three feathers arranged in nearly the same position as those borne by the Prince of Wales is described as the *emblème magnifique* of Lorenzo de' Medici, father of Leo X. Sir Thomas Roe, who was sent on a mission to India by James I., describes the plume of heron's feathers worn by the Mogul Emperors of Hindostan when they took the field. Tavernier, the French traveller, says a plume of three heron's feathers was worn by the Ottoman Porte, explaining that it had a military meaning and was a symbol of command. On taking the field the Ottoman Porte gave one of the feathers to the Grand Vizier, who was acknowledged by the whole army as their commander-in-chief. Nadir Shah, who in the eighteenth century conquered Asia from Bagdad to Delhi, wore three black heron's feathers in his diadem. It is not impossible that the three feathers belonging to the Persian, the Mogul, or the Turk may have been borrowed from the Brahminical worship, and represent the three deities of fire, air, and water. According to Brahminical teaching, all the gods of the universe were resolved into these three conceptions; which in their turn are symbolized in the mystic letters A.U.M., representing the three in one, as the idea of one supreme spirit which is sometimes personified as Brahma, sometimes as Vishnu, sometimes as Siva. Some authorities derive “*Ich dien*” from Sanscrit words meaning not “I serve,” but “I shine.” But the weight of authority seems to favor the derivation from the Anglo-Saxon “*Ich thian*,” meaning “I serve.”

WHO was Oberon?

L. M. N.

Oberon, in poetical rather than in popular mythology, is the King of Fairyland. Originally he was nothing more than the dwarf Elberic or Alberic, who guarded the treasures of the Nibelungen, and probably his first appearance in literature is in the Nibelungenlied. The later German epics of the Heldenbuch made him the King of the Dwarfs and endowed him with magical powers. In France his name became first Alberon and then Auberon, and his character underwent considerable modification, so that in the romance of “Huo de Ber-

deaux" he appears as Auberon, the King of Fairy-land. The superior popularity of this romance caused the French form of the name to supersede all others; and in the same way the genius of Shakespeare, who adopted the character in his "Midsummer Night's Dream," forced the general acceptance of the English spelling, Oberon. This spelling is first made use of in the English translation of "Huon of Bordeaux" (about 1234), whence Shakespeare drew his conception of the fairy king.

Oberon, according to his own account of himself in the French romance, was the son of Julius Cæsar and a fairy who ruled over the Hidden Isle (Chefalonia). Many rare endowments had been bestowed upon him at his birth, but a malevolent fairy, offended at being left out from the invitations, had decreed that his stature should not increase after he was three years of age. He grew up to be only three feet high, and was further deformed by a crook in his shoulders, but he had a face of angelic beauty, which all men loved to look upon. It was usually dangerous for a mortal to speak to him or to answer his salutations, as in that case he fell into the fairy king's power. If he refused to speak, Oberon in anger would raise up all sorts of seeming enchantments, storms of rain and wind and hail and snow, and place a great running river in the very path of the traveller. But the latter had only to press courageously on in his speechless course, and he would come out whole and dry. Huon de Bordeaux spoke boldly to the elfin king, despising all precaution, and received from him substantial aid in his enterprises. When Huon first saw him he was arrayed in a robe studded with jewels, and held in his hand a magic bow which had the power to stay the flight of any animal. Round his neck was slung a horn, the gift of four fairies who had each endowed it with a special virtue. Whosoever blew it could make the sick man whole, the hungry satisfied, the sorrowful merry, and could force to his aid all in hearing of the sound.

The most famous of modern poems having this character for a hero is "Oberon," a metrical romance in twelve cantos of *ottava rima* by the German poet Christopher Martin Wieland (1780). The story is adapted from the adventures of the mediæval hero Huon of Bordeaux; the metre and the manner seem to have been suggested by Ariosto's "Orlando." This is undoubtedly Wieland's masterpiece. A very acceptable translation into English verse is by William Sotheby. Weber has founded an opera upon the poem, produced in 1830.

Huon, Duke of Bordeaux, a young knight at the court of Charlemagne, has slain the treacherous Charlot, the son of that emperor. As he committed the act in self-defence, Charlemagne in punishment contents himself with sending him on a dangerous quest beyond the sea. He is to go to Bagdad, and, in the presence of the assembled court, cut off the head of the Grand Vizier and deprive the Caliph of his beard and four of his grinders, and in addition is to obtain the hand of the Caliph's daughter. In this apparently hopeless enterprise Huon meets with an unexpected ally in Oberon, the King of Elf-land. Oberon's assistance is not given in entire disinterestedness. He has had a quarrel with his queen Titania over the punishment due to one of her attendants, and has rashly sworn never to be reconciled until he meets with a constant and loving couple. He believes that Huon has a warm and faithful heart, and his object is to inspire a mutual love between him and Rezia, the daughter of the Caliph, in whom he has detected the same qualities. With this view he shows the future lovers to each other in a dream, and provides the knight with a magic cup and

horn, the former of which fills with wine on being presented to guiltless lips, while the latter inspires all who hear it with an insane desire to dance. Aided by these gifts, Huon accomplishes his dangerous mission at the Saracenic court, and the lovers are safely extricated from the hands of the enraged Caliph by the interference of Oberon. Ere they embark for Europe, however, he cautions them to consider each other as brother and sister till they arrive in Rome and their union is blessed by Pope Sylvester. Their disregard of this injunction brings down a terrible storm, the sailors draw lots for a victim, and the lot falls upon Huon. Rezia, who, wild with despair, has clung to his neck, leaps with him into the sea. An invisible power saves the lovers and bears them to a desert island. Here they endure many hardships, lightened, however, by unwearied affection. Rezia gives birth to a son, who is suddenly taken from her by the interference of Titania. Misfortunes thicken. Rezia is carried off by pirates and lodged in the harem of the Sultan Almanzor, who assails her constancy with alternate promises and threats. Meanwhile, Huon, who has been borne to the spot by the magic of Oberon, is undergoing a similar trial of his faith from the charms of the Sultana Almansaris. But the lovers cannot be seduced, and are about to seal their constancy by death at the stake, when Oberon suddenly appears to announce to them the end of their sufferings and the reconciliation with Titania which had been its result. In Oberon's car the happy pair are conveyed to Paris. Huon arrives just in time to prevent the confiscation of his estates, introduces his bride to the reconciled Emperor, and presents him with the Caliph's hair and grinders.

BOOK-TALK.

IT is interesting to watch the mutations of the public taste. It is interesting, also, to feel how you yourself are borne along by the current. We have all gone through our Howells and James fever, when a new book from the pen of either was a holiday occasion, an event of greater importance than even a Presidential election,—when we used to rejoice to find these novelists growing and strengthening in popular favor. Their fine wit, their happy art of saying nothing, their curious adroitness in laying bare the humorous foibles of human nature, their kindly insight into the absurdities of femininity and their harmless joy in revealing them,—above all, the modernness of their tone and its essential Americanism (for even James was not always a cosmopolitan),—caught our fancy and lapped us in an *Elysium fatuorum*, a literary paradise of fools. We have awakened from that dream, and, lo! the public has awakened also. Booksellers report that Howells is rarely called for, and James is deliberately refused by a public which clamors with a loud voice for Haggard, for Stevenson, for Amélie Rives and Edgar Saltus. Even the critic has lost his fealty, and is beginning to confess dismay at the sight of the closely-printed pages which once opened out in glory before him. As to the present writer, he is free to confess that he would rather review Howells than read him.

And yet he really tried to do his duty in regard to "Annie Kilburn," the last story by Howells, which the Harpers have just published. With halting and lagging steps he followed Annie from the time of her departure from Rome till half-way in her career at Hatboro', Mass.,—till the exciting episode when Mr. Putney gets drunk at a garden-party. After Mr. Putney sobered up, the Reviewer was content to drop the book, feeling sure that the climax of interest had been reached. Yet all along the way he could not help admiring the extreme cleverness of his guide,—in spite of the futility of that cleverness.

What is the use of a novel? To give pleasure to contemporary readers is a very important function, which Mr. Howells at his best is still able to perform. But a novel also has an historical value, as a picture of contemporary manners and morals. Now, what idea would a curious posterity draw from Mr. Howells's pages of the manners and morals of contemporary America? That the morals were eminently proper, that the manners were bad,—that the average American of this generation, in short, is very good and very stupid. Now, the average American is neither good nor stupid. He is not a bit better than the average Frenchman or Russian or Spaniard, and the fiction of all those nationalities looks the facts of life squarely in the face, acknowledges the presence of vice as of virtue, paints the darker as well as the lighter shades, and in fact gives a picture of contemporary manners and morals that will aid the future historian in his researches. The American is not a bit stupider than his neighbors. He is less cultivated, less refined, perhaps, but more broadly intelligent, wider in his sympathies, more liberal in his judgment. He does not spend his time in the tittle-tattle of tea-tables. He thinks and acts. America is the meeting-ground of all races and creeds, and, though the mutual contact of all these forces has produced a false appearance of tranquillity upon the surface, below the depths there is the same restless inquietude as everywhere else in our troubled generation. The old isms, the old conventions, are dying out; there is an interregnum of faith; doubt and despair are in the air; hands are lifted up to heaven in a wild prayer for guidance, for truth, but the novelist sees only the calm face which the every-day man presents to the world; he ignores the travail, the long, long nights of agony, the piteous, lonely grief. The interregnum of faith has produced an interregnum in morality, here as elsewhere, but the novelist fails to see it. He accepts the world as it seems; he looks at it entirely from the feminine stand-point,—the stand-point of one who holds fast to what has been proved, who proves nothing that is new,—the conservative, not the radical point of view. This is essentially a man's world, not a woman's. The creative intellect is denied to woman. The pioneers, the originators, the inventors, the discoverers, have all been men. There never was a female prophet. But as the processes of creating are unknown to woman, she is all the more ready to apotheosize the creation. The isms invented by our grandfathers are retained by our grandmothers. The average American novelist writes for his grandmother; he affects to believe that the world which that dear old lady sees through her spectacles is the real world. In fact, it is the reality of his pictured world that he prides himself upon.

It was Disraeli who said of Gladstone that he had not a single redeeming vice. Mr. Howells's book, it should be mentioned, has just a little redeeming vice. There is one character who is neither good nor stupid. This is the lawyer Alva Putney. Of all the people in the book he is the only one that takes hold

on the heart. There is no being more companionable, more lovable, than a scamp whose sin has found him out, who no longer feels it necessary to pay his tribute of hypocrisy to virtue. Before unmasking he is apt to be too austere, too puritanical, too lofty in his standards,—too superior, in short; and we Americans hate superiority. He would be juster than Aristides, who no doubt put on airs and deserved ostracism. A virtuous man that despises cakes and ale is a horrid bore, but a rascal that is above them cannot be tolerated. Now, Putney's vices are blatant. They seek no concealment, for concealment is impossible. They simply consist of a love for strong drink and the weaknesses which that love engenders. We pity him and we like him.

"Jonathan and his Continent (Rambles through American Society)," by Max O'Rell and Jack Allyn (Cassell & Co.), is the first failure of a very clever man. M. O'Rell seems to be one of those humorists who can be funny only at the expense of others: he must mix a little gall with his wit. Now, in these rambles through American society he has been too good-natured, too anxious to be pleased; he has looked merely at the rosier side of things. The book is dull and superficial: what humor it contains may be new in Paris, but has a very chestnutty flavor even in Philadelphia.

"Scriptures, Hebrew and Christian, arranged and edited as an Introduction to the Study of the Bible." By Edward T. Bartlett, D.D., and John T. Peters. Vol. II., Hebrew Literature. This volume is divided into five parts: Part I., The history of the Jews from the destruction of Jerusalem to and through the time of Ezra; Part II., The Hebrew Legislation, with a codification of the laws; Part III., Hebrew Tales, meaning such tales as were incapable of insertion in a consecutive narrative; Part IV., Hebrew Prophecy; and Part V., the principal psalms and other Hebrew lyrics not used in previous parts. The labor involved seems to have been very great, and the work is done intelligently.

"Business," by James Platt (G. P. Putnam's Sons), is the authorized American reprint of a book which in England has gone through no less than seventy-five editions. It is a little difficult to understand why books of this sort, which consist of good honest platitudes put into English of a rather inferior sort, should succeed in catching such an avalanche of pennies; but we have no ill-will towards the author, and we trust he may catch an equal amount of American cents.

Why do people write such poems as "Mastor" and "Idyls of the Golden Shore"? The author of the first is John Ruse Larns,—of the second, Hu Maxwell. The publishers of both are G. P. Putnam's Sons. But who are the purchasers?

"Irene; or, The Road to Freedom." By Sada Bailey Fowler. Second edition. (H. N. Fowler & Co., Philadelphia.) The old song says, "'Tis a pity when charming women talk of things that they don't understand." Mrs. (or Miss?) Fowler is undoubtedly a charming woman (she has prefixed her portrait to this edition in order to prove it), but she doesn't understand.

"Ruth, the Christian Scientist; or, The New Hygeia." By John Chester, M.D., D.D. (H. H. Carter & Karrick, Boston.) A lot of foolish thinking cast in the form of a very dull story.

EVERY DAY'S RECORD.

APRIL.

APRIL is said to have begun the year in the ancient Alban calendar, which had ten months of unequal lengths, April having thirty-six days. In the calendar of Romulus it was assigned to the second place, with thirty days. In the later Roman calendar it occupied the fourth place, as it still does. The common interpretation of the name of April is that it was derived from the Latin *aperio*, "I open," in signification of the opening of leaf and flower during this month. Yet this is not in accordance with the Roman custom of naming the months, since in the name of no other is there any reference to natural conditions. More probably Aprilis was originally Aphrilis, derived from Aphrodite, the Greek name of Venus, since the Romans looked upon April as the month of the goddess of love, the reproductive power of nature being now restored to full activity.

The Anglo-Saxons called April *Eostre-monat*, perhaps from the prevalence of east winds at that period in the ancient Saxon realm, or from the goddess Eostre, a deity who was honored by festivities in April. Easter had probably the same origin, though it may have been derived from *ȝst*, a "storm," in accordance with the frequent stormy weather of the European Easter period.

With the coming of April the winter is fairly at an end and the season of blossom and foliage is at hand. The winds of March are laid; the sun is growing in strength and warmth; frequent showers feed the thirsty soil, and the plants and trees, already full of nascent life, suddenly break into a feathery sheen of delicate leaves, which ere long will open to their full width and clothe the late bare limbs in wide-spreading garments of green. In the far south this takes place in March, or even earlier, but over the greater part of our country April is the month of the leafing and blossoming, the date in which the land "bourgeons into glory," and hill-side and plain alike

are clothed in the green marvel of the spring-tide foliage. In the latitude of Philadelphia, mid-April finds the trees in general covered with fresh young leaves, and the earlier fruit-trees already wearing the white robes of their blossoming triumph. The white-and-pink array of the apple-blossoms is somewhat later, but their tardiness is more than compensated by their charm, for earth possesses nothing more beautiful than the profuse flower-jewels of the apple in their delicate setting of tender green.

April is the month of the seeding as well as of the blossoming. Far and wide the fruitful soil is now being rent with the keen ploughshare, while everywhere the magical germs of plant-life are buried in the earth's dark bosom, to rise again in the resurrection of the harvest. The clouds no longer hold the empire of the sky, but gather in haste to fling down fitful drifts of rain, and then break and fly before the shining arrows of the sun, which rides the heavens rejoicing in its new conquest of the earth. In the warmth of its flooding beams the insect world awakes to life, the honey-seeking bee begins his buzzing round of visits to the flowers, and on painted wings the early butterflies float by, emblems of the poetry as the bees are emblems of the prose of life.

However winter-like April may dawn upon us, it seldom sets except in a summer-like glow. The fields are never more charming than when clad in their first delicate emerald tints, the woodlands never more attractive than in their morning robes of mellow green, through bush and thicket the bright-winged birds float in lazy delight, or dart in the busy labor of the nesting season, stopping now and then to trill forth their joy in song, while everywhere, on hill and in vale, the gladness of the springtide reigns supreme, and the earth rejoices in flower and leaf over its escape from the dreary prison-house of winter.

EVENTS.

April 1.

All Fool's Day. Why the first of April is celebrated as a Festival of Fools, and when and where the custom originated, are not known. The peculiar observance of the day can be traced through every country of Europe, and back to the Hindoos, who have in their *Huli*, which terminates on March 31, a similar festival, in which persons are sent on All Fools' errands. It is by some traced to Noah's mistake in sending the dove out of the ark before the waters had abated, on the Hebrew first day of the month. Its observance, as we scarcely need state, consists in the playing of practical jokes, a crude form of fun suitable only to people of a low sense of humor, and as such a fitting inheritance from more primitive times.

1405. Tamerlane, or Timour, the great Tartar conqueror, is said to have died on this day. He was a descendant of Jengis Khan, the first Mongol conqueror, and a man of remarkable military ability and of extraordinary cruelty. He conquered all Southern Asia, and died while on his march to the invasion of China. Millions of human beings perished before his devastating marches, and the site of flourishing cities was often marked by him with pyramids of human skulls.

1814. Napoleon was deposed from the throne of France, the allied sovereigns of Europe having taken possession of Paris on the preceding day. On the 11th he signed an act of abdication, which made him sovereign of the island of Elba, with an annual allowance of six millions of francs.

1865. The siege of Petersburg ended. Sheridan, at the head of Warren's division, had taken the works at Five Forks on the preceding day, and a general assault was made on Lee's lines. They were broken at several points, and Petersburg became untenable. This brought to an end the great siege. On the 2d the Confederate government fled from Richmond, and Lee's army followed during the night.

1867. The International Exhibition at Paris, the greatest "World's Fair" up to that date, opened. It was held in the Champ de Mars, in a building which covered thirty-five acres, and whose avenues were arranged in concentric

circles crossed by radiating passages. This arrangement enabled all articles of one class to be kept together, and the exhibit of each nation to be similarly concentrated. It has not been followed in any later world's fair. The Exhibition closed October 31.

1884. A severe cyclone passed over Ohio, Indiana, Tennessee, and western Pennsylvania. The town of Oakville, Indiana, was entirely destroyed, and others injured. Twelve persons were killed and fifty seriously hurt.

1885. Prince Bismarck's seventieth birthday, and the fiftieth anniversary of his entrance into public service, were celebrated in Germany with much enthusiasm. Among the presents given him were the title-deeds of his ancestral estate of Schönhausen, which had been sold by the family when in financial difficulties.

1886. The strike on the Western railroads was renewed, because the companies refused to take back all the strikers. On the 14th the Knights of Labor declared war against the Gould system of railroads.

April 2.

1774. General Gage was appointed governor of Massachusetts, and general-in-chief for the continent. He was recalled in 1775, after the outbreak of the Revolution.

1791. Mirabeau, the great orator of the early French Revolution, died. He was a man of unusual mental ability and of the highest powers of eloquence, but intractable and dissipated, ruining his constitution by his excesses. Had he lived he would undoubtedly have played a very prominent part in the Revolution, and might have checked some of its cruelties and extravagances.

1801. An engagement took place between the British fleet, under Lord Nelson and Admiral Parker, bombarding Copenhagen, and the Danish fleet. Of the twenty-three ships-of-the-line of the latter, eighteen were taken or destroyed by the British.

1819. The *American Farmer*, the first agricultural paper published in the United States, was issued at Baltimore.

1836. Texas proclaimed its independence of Mexico, and adopted a republican form of government.

1844. The Fleet Prison at London was abolished. This had been used as a debtors' prison for over two centuries, and was the seat of great abuses. It was burned during the Gordon riots, but rebuilt.

1861. The Territories of Colorado, Dakota, and Nevada were formed by act of Congress.

1864. Grant was made lieutenant-general, and placed in command of all the armies of the United States.

1865. Richard Cobden died. He was born in 1804, became a prominent orator on economic subjects, and was the principal champion of the National Anti-Corn-Law League. He continued the contest for the free importation of bread-stuffs until the repeal of the Corn-Laws in 1846. He performed many other important public services.

1886. There were serious floods in various rivers of Alabama, the water rising six feet above the highest level before known. Great loss of life resulted, and cattle were destroyed in great numbers.

April 3.

1617. John Napier, the inventor of logarithms, died. He was a Scotch mathematician, born in 1550. His system of logarithms is of the utmost service in trigonometrical problems, reducing the labor of months to a few days.

1803. The New York Society of Journeymen Shipwrights, the first trade society incorporated in this country, was formed. It was followed by the House Carpenters of New York in 1806, and the New York Typographical Society in 1817. It was not till after 1825 that societies extending beyond the bounds of a single city were formed.

1812. The United States Embargo Act was passed. This prevented any vessel from leaving port for ninety days. It was followed by an act prohibiting the exportation of goods during its continuance. Its purpose was to punish Great Britain for outrages on American commerce by cutting off from that country all American trade. As it proved, however, America suffered more than England from the cessation of commerce.

1829. A fire at Augusta, Maine, consumed more than three hundred buildings. On the 10th one hundred buildings were burned at Savannah, Georgia, and a conflagration at New York consumed the Lafayette Theatre and many other buildings.

1852. The steamboat Glencoe, from New Orleans for St. Louis, exploded her boilers on reaching the levee of the latter city, eighty persons being killed. On the

previous day the boilers of the Redstone exploded on the Ohio, and killed more than twenty, and on the 9th a similar accident happened to the Saluda, near Lexington, Missouri, nearly one hundred persons losing their lives, mostly women on their way to Salt Lake City.

1854. John Wilson, the "Christopher North" of Scottish literature, died. He contributed many brilliant essays to *Blackwood's Magazine*, including his celebrated "Noctes Ambrosianæ," made up of familiar dialogues on men, books, and the passing topics of the time.

1881. A severe earthquake desolated the island of Scio, destroying the town of that name and several villages. Nearly four thousand persons perished.

1884. The ship Daniel Steinmann was wrecked on the coast of Nova Scotia, with a loss of one hundred and twenty lives.

1886. A labor riot took place at Fort Worth, Texas. The railroad was blockaded by the strikers, and the sheriff, who had started west with a freight train, stopped the train and ordered the strikers to disperse. Firing followed, two men being killed and five injured. The strikers dispersed, and the road was opened.

April 4.

1774. Oliver Goldsmith died. This eminent poet and prose-writer was born in Ireland in 1728. He was noted for simplicity of character, geniality, and a rich and attractive power as a writer. He excelled alike in poetry and prose, and no works in the language surpass in popularity his "Deserted Village," "Vicar of Wakefield," and the comedy "She Stoops to Conquer." The latter still holds possession of the stage, with little loss of interest to play-goers.

1817. Masséna, one of Napoleon's marshals, died. He began his military life as a private in the Italian army, and was fourteen years in attaining the rank of sergeant. In the French Revolutionary army he rapidly ascended in grade, and displayed remarkable military ability. He was made Duke of Rivoli in 1797, and a marshal of France in 1804. In 1810 he commanded in Portugal against Wellington. He became commander-in-chief of the National Guard under Louis XVIII.

1841. President Harrison died, after being in office just one month. He was born in 1773, the son of a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He gained great honor as a general in the last war with Great Britain, and afterwards served in Congress. He was the Whig candidate for President in 1836, but was defeated.

In 1840 he was elected by a large majority, after a very exciting contest.

1859. Daniel E. Sickles was put on trial for the murder of Philip Barton Key, and acquitted on the 26th. It was a case of marital infidelity, which excited much public interest. Sickles afterwards became a general in the civil war, and lost a leg at Gettysburg. A somewhat similar case, the trial of Daniel McFarland for the murder of Albert D. Richardson, began in New York, April 4, 1870. It ended, May 10, in the acquittal of the defendant.

1883. Peter Cooper died. He was a man of unusual public spirit, the most important evidence of which is the "Cooper Institute," which he founded in his native city of New York, for the instruction and improvement of the working classes. It cost over half a million of dollars, and has been and continues to be of great public benefit.

April 5.

1794. Danton, one of the leaders of the French Revolution, was guillotined. He was a man of great oratorical powers and ability as a statesman, and for a while he, with Marat and Robespierre, held the supreme power. Afterwards Robespierre, as head of the extreme terrorists, had him denounced, arrested, and executed. Danton is given credit for strong patriotic sentiment and a policy of clemency. Lamartine says, "Nothing was wanting to make Danton a great man, except virtue."

1811. Robert Raikes, the founder of Sunday-schools, died. In 1781 he employed several women to teach a number of ragged children found in the streets of Gloucester, England, from which beginning Sunday-schools arose. He was born in 1736 or 1736, and was editor of the *Gloucester Journal*.

April 6.

1199. Richard I. of England (surnamed Cœur-de-Lion, or Lion-Heart) died. His name has always been invested with a romantic interest, from his great strength, adventurous spirit, and remarkable history. He led an army to Palestine as a Crusader, fought against Saladin, performed striking deeds of valor, and on his return was arrested and imprisoned by the Emperor of Germany, whom he had offended. After his release and return to England, he was wounded by an arrow while besieging a castle near Limoges, and died of the wound.

1528. Albert Dürer died. He was born at Nuremberg in 1471, and became a painter and engraver of great celebrity. Many of his works still exist, and are

striking for the fertility of imagination displayed, their sublimity of conception, and their correctness of design.

1667. A destructive earthquake ruined the city of Ragusa. Five thousand lives were lost.

1830. The first Mormon church was established, at Manchester, in western New York. About thirty converts attended the first conference, held in June. In 1831 the Mormons removed to Kirtland, Ohio.

1850. The great diamond known as the Kohinoor, or Mountain of Light, was brought from India, to be presented to Queen Victoria. Its original weight was nearly eight hundred carats, but it has been reduced by cutting to one hundred and two and a quarter carats.

1862. The battle of Shiloh, one of the fiercest engagements in the American civil war, was fought. Grant's army was attacked by a Confederate army under Albert Sidney Johnston, and nearly defeated. Being reinforced on the succeeding day, Grant took the offensive, and drove back his assailants with heavy loss. Each side lost about ten thousand men.

April 7.

1668. Sir William Davenant, an English dramatic poet, died. He was chosen poet-laureate in 1637 as successor to Ben Jonson, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. None of his works live.

1788. The settlement of Marietta, Ohio, was made on this day. This was the first permanent settlement made in that region of the West.

1862. Island No. 10, on the Mississippi, which the Confederates had strongly fortified, surrendered to General Pope, after twenty-three days' bombardment. This opened the river as far south as Memphis, which was occupied on June 6.

April 8.

1492. Lorenzo de' Medici died. He was the most distinguished of the rulers of Florence, his patronage of art and literature having done much for the development of Italian civilization. He attained some eminence as a poet.

1663. The first theatrical play-bill was issued from Drury Lane Theatre on this day. The play announced was the comedy called "The Humorous Lieutenant." It named the characters, and concluded, "The play will begin at three o'clock exactly."

1750. A shock of earthquake was predicted for this day by an insane person. To avoid it, thousands of persons, particularly those of rank and fortune, passed the night of the 7th in their carriages and in tents in Hyde Park. This does

not speak well for general intelligence in the eighteenth century.

1809. The revolt of the Tyrolese peasantry, under Andreas Hofer, against the French and Bavarians, broke out. They were victorious in several battles, but were at length overpowered by numbers. Hofer was betrayed to the French, and was shot in February, 1810.

1834. A riot broke out at the New York City election, caused by strong political excitement. The military had to be called out to suppress it, and many citizens were injured. The election resulted in the victory of the new party of "Whigs," who were successful in many parts of the country.

1835. Charlotte Cushman made her first appearance upon the stage at the Tremont Theatre, in Boston. She took the character of the Countess, in the "Marriage of Figaro," and made a great success.

1835. Karl Wilhelm von Humboldt, brother of the celebrated Alexander Humboldt, died. He was one of the ablest philosophers and critics of his time, was deeply versed in languages, and has been called the creator of comparative philology. He left many valuable works.

1838. The Great Western steamer sailed from Bristol for New York, and at nearly the same time the Sirius sailed from London, these being the first vessels to cross the Atlantic exclusively by steam power. The Sirius was seventeen days, the Great Western fifteen, in crossing. The Savannah, which crossed in 1819, was partly propelled by sails.

April 9.

1829. An inundation was caused at Dantzic by the Vistula breaking through some of its dikes. Ten thousand head of cattle and four thousand houses were destroyed, and many lives lost.

1832. The steamboat Brandywine was burned on the Mississippi, near Memphis. Of about two hundred persons on board only seventy-five escaped.

1860. The pony-express service began. Its purpose was to carry the mails across the plains and the mountains to and from San Francisco. Two pony-couriers started on the same day, one from San Francisco, the other from St. Joseph, on the Missouri. Twelve miles an hour were made, without rest, there being frequent relays. The nineteen hundred miles were traversed in about seven and a half days. The service was a severe and dangerous one, the riders suffering much from cold, hunger, fatigue, and attacks by the Indians.

1865. The surrender of General Lee

and his army took place. After leaving Richmond he had marched towards the mountains with the utmost haste, but was delayed by rains, fatigue, and want of supplies until Grant's advance-guard cut off the retreat. This surrender brought the war to an end, though there were some Confederate forces yet in the field.

1868. The steamer Sea-Bird was burned on Lake Michigan, one hundred lives being lost.

April 10.

1802. Erasmus Darwin, an English philosophical poet, died. He wrote a number of poems, the principal of which, "The Botanic Garden," was very popular in its time, though now little read. It is said to contain a suggestion of that theory of animal evolution which was afterwards developed by his grandson, Charles Darwin.

1841. The New York *Tribune*, edited by Horace Greeley, issued its first number on this day. It was about one-third of its present size.

1845. One of the most destructive conflagrations ever known in America broke out this day in Pittsburg. Twenty squares, comprising a large portion of the city, were burned over, eleven hundred buildings, with their contents, being reduced to ashes. The loss was estimated at ten millions of dollars.

1848. A great meeting of the Chartists was proposed to be held in London on this day, but of the two hundred thousand expected only twenty thousand came. The Bank of England and other important establishments were guarded by troops, and one hundred and fifty thousand constables sworn in, one of them being Louis Napoleon, then in London. The Chartists demanded universal suffrage, vote by ballot, annual Parliaments, payment of members, abolition of the property qualification, and equal electoral districts. All of these seem desirable reforms, but they are only slowly making their way against English conservatism.

1881. During an excavation at Dürkheim, in the Palatinate, there was found an enormous iron chest, containing the celebrated treasures of the Abbey of Limburg, which had disappeared after the siege of the abbey in 1504. There was a large number of vases and other objects in gold and silver, precious stones, etc.

April 11.

1783. Congress issued a proclamation declaring the cessation of arms on land and sea, preliminary to the treaty of peace with Great Britain.

1853. A steam-pipe burst on the Jenny Lind, from Alviso to San Francisco, thirty-one lives being lost. On April 20, the steamer Ocean Wave was burned on Lake Ontario, with a loss of thirty-eight lives.

1856. Kansas was refused admission to the Union as a State. Violence and bloodshed had prevailed there between the warring factions for two years previous, and still continued.

1872. The river steamer Oceanus exploded her boiler on the Mississippi, forty lives being lost.

1873. General Canby and Mr. Thomas were treacherously killed by the Modoc Indians, while conferring with them under a flag of truce. The war went on until the savages were subdued, when seven were convicted and sentenced to death for this murder. Three were hanged, the sentence of the others being commuted.

April 12.

1765. Dr. Edward Young, an English poet, died. Of his many poems, his "Night Thoughts" alone is now read. It was very popular in its time, but is read rather as a literary duty than as a pleasure at the present day.

1782. The celebrated naval victory of Admiral Rodney over the French fleet in the West Indies was gained on this day. The French outnumbered him, but were defeated, with the loss of five ships of the line and their admiral, who was sent prisoner to England.

1782. Metastasio, an eminent Italian poet, died. His poems were numerous, including several operas,—"Catone," "Semiramide," "Artaserse," etc.

1861. The bombardment of Fort Sumter began, Major Anderson having refused to surrender. It continued for thirty-four hours, when the fort was so badly damaged that Anderson was forced to surrender.

1862. Gold was first quoted at a premium. Its currency value had advanced to 128 by the 1st of October.

1864. The Fort Pillow massacre took place. General Forrest, who had made an incursion into Kentucky, took this fort by storm during his return south, and slaughtered the garrison, half of it being composed of negroes.

April 13.

1598. The celebrated Edict of Nantes was signed by Henry IV. of France. It gave to Protestant lords the right to the full exercise of their religion in their houses, and permitted Protestantism to be preached in all places under the jurisdiction of a parliament. Calvinists could

print their books in all places where their religion was permitted, and Protestants were made competent to hold any office or dignity in the state.

1749. The British frigate Pembroke, sixty guns, foundered near Porto Nuovo, three hundred and thirty of her crew perishing. On the same day the Namur, seventy-four guns, foundered near Fort St. David, East Indies, only twenty-six persons being saved.

1758. The British frigate Prince George, eighty guns, was burned on her way to Gibraltar. About four hundred persons were lost.

1759. Handel, the celebrated musical composer, died. He was the author of numerous compositions of the highest excellence, among which the oratorio of "The Messiah" is considered his masterpiece. He became blind shortly before his death.

1868. Magdala, the capital of Abyssinia, was bombarded and stormed by the British army in the Abyssinian war. King Theodore, who had provoked this war by imprisoning and ill-treating British subjects, killed himself on the loss of his capital. Magdala was burned on the 17th.

April 14.

1471. Warwick, the "King-Maker," was killed in battle. This celebrated personage, Richard Nevil, son of the Earl of Salisbury, and Earl of Warwick by marriage, was born about 1420. He became prominent in the War of the Roses, took King Henry prisoner, and secured the throne to Edward IV. Afterwards, quarrelling with the king, he brought an army from France, drove Edward from England, and proclaimed Henry VI. as king. Edward returned and defeated the Lancastrians in a battle, in which Warwick was killed.

1685. Otway, a noted English dramatist, died. He wrote and translated a considerable number of plays, but is now known chiefly by his interesting tragedy of "Venice Preserved," which still keeps the stage. It has been more frequently represented than any other tragedy, except those of Shakespeare. Otway died in great destitution,—some say from hunger.

1764. The celebrated Marquise de Pompadour died. She was noted for her beauty and accomplishments, through which she gained an influence over Louis XV. of France which she retained till her death. She mingled in foreign politics, and played a very important part in the history of France during that period.

1775. The first anti-slavery society in America was formed. Its location was

Philadelphia, and its members were mostly Quakers.

1802. Lorca, a city of Murcia, Spain, was destroyed by the bursting of a reservoir. The escaping waters overflowed twenty leagues, drowning a thousand persons, besides great numbers of cattle.

1849. The independence of Hungary was proclaimed, and Kossuth made supreme governor. This arose from the insurrection of 1848, and led to a war in which the Hungarians were subdued by the combined armies of Austria and Russia, many of the leaders executed, and Kossuth and others forced to fly for their lives.

1865. One of the most tragical events in American history took place, in the assassination of President Lincoln. He was shot while seated in a box at Ford's Theatre, Washington, by John Wilkes Booth, an actor, and a rabid adherent of the Confederate cause. At the same time an unsuccessful attempt was made to murder Secretary Seward. The President was shot in the head, and died early the next morning. Booth escaped, though with an injured leg from his leap to the stage. He was found several days afterwards, hidden in a barn in Virginia. While aiming at his pursuers, he was shot by Boston Corbett, a cavalry sergeant. Of the accomplices of Booth, four were hung, three sentenced to imprisonment for life, and one for six years.

1868. An accident occurred on the Erie Railroad, at Carr's Rock, on the Delaware River. The train rolled down an embankment, twenty-six persons being killed and fifty-two seriously injured.

1882. The discovery of great robberies in the Winter Palace, at Peking, China, was made. The imperial bastions of this edifice had been for years the hiding-place of a gang of thieves, who were protected and assisted by the palace eunuchs. Lights had been seen to flash from the cannon-holes and windows of the towers, but the eunuchs when questioned declared that the Hsein, or Fox fairy, was prostrating himself there with his lighted torch, and this mythical story sufficed to prevent investigation. It was found on search that not only the palace but other public buildings had been robbed. In the great national library hundreds of important editions of standard works were mutilated, all the broad margins of fine white paper being cut off and sold by the custodians.

April 15.

1632. George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, died. He founded the province of Maryland, to the territory of which he obtained a grant from Charles I. It

was his purpose to establish a refuge for Roman Catholics in America. In 1621 he planted a colony in Newfoundland, which failed. His settlement in Maryland proved very successful, and the laws of the proprietor invested the colonists with full religious liberty and political rights. This religious liberty soon disappeared under the encroachments of Protestant invaders.

1719. Madame de Maintenon, one of the most notable women in French history, died. She was born in 1635, in the prison of Niort, where her father, a son of the eminent author T. A. d'Aubigné, was held prisoner. She became a poor orphan, and was forced by her guardians to abjure Calvinism. In 1652 she married Scarron, the crippled and deformed wit and poet, whose house formed the literary centre of Paris. He died in 1660, and about 1670 she was made governess of a son of Louis XIV. She gradually gained an ascendancy over the king, and was secretly married to him in 1685. She obtained great influence with Louis, and played an important secret part in the political movements of that active reign. Her conversational tact and ability seem to have been remarkable.

1842. The steamer Medora, when about starting from Baltimore on a trial-trip, exploded her boiler, killing twenty-seven persons and seriously injuring forty others.

1881. The five persons condemned for being concerned in the assassination of the Emperor of Russia were hanged at St. Petersburg. They were escorted through the city in a procession of about five thousand soldiers, each having a black board on his breast with the inscription, "Assassin of the Czar."

1882. Eighty workmen, employed in preparing the cathedral at Moscow for the coronation of the Czar, were arrested. A mine had been discovered under the cathedral, and also one under the Nicolai Railroad, by which the Czar would reach the city. The police received a basket of eggs, several of which were charged with dynamite, and a note saying, "We have plenty more for the Czar's coronation."

1886. A terrible tornado prevailed at Sauk Rapids, Minnesota. During the day it had travelled from Council Bluffs, three hundred and fifty miles away, in a path eight hundred feet wide. Immense damage was done throughout its course, and about seventy lives were lost.

April 16.

1746. The battle of Culloden was fought. The Scotch, headed by Prince Charles, the Young Pretender, were com-

pletely defeated, losing twenty-five hundred killed on the field and in the pursuit. This was the last effort of the Stuarts to regain the throne.

1788. Buffon, the most celebrated French naturalist of the last century, died. His great work on Natural History was published in 1749, and was supplemented by the "Epochs of Nature," one of his greatest productions. He enjoyed an immense reputation in his day, and by his observations and theories paved the way for the scientific work of Cuvier and others of his successors.

1862. The French declared war against Juarez, the President of Mexico. The English and Spanish troops were withdrawn from the expedition, leaving the French to prosecute the war alone. The French gradually advanced till by 1864 they had possession of most of the country, when they made Maximilian emperor. The French occupation continued till early in 1867, when hostile intimations from the United States caused a withdrawal of the invading army.

1863. Admiral Porter, with the Mississippi fleet, ran the batteries at Vicksburg. The fire was severe, but nearly all the gunboats and transports passed the batteries without serious injury. This movement was followed by Grant's march southward, his crossing the river, and his attack on Vicksburg from the south.

1886. A strike took place on the Third Avenue street-railway, New York. On the 19th nearly all the New York railways joined in the strike, but all withdrew on the 20th but the Third Avenue, leaving it to fight its losing battle alone.

April 17.

1355. Marino Falieri, formerly Doge of Venice, was beheaded. He incited the plebeians to a conspiracy against the nobles, who were to be massacred. The plot was revealed, and he was tried and executed. Byron has made his story the subject of a drama. The portraits of the doges are exhibited in the hall of the Grand Council of Venice, but the place of Falieri is occupied by a ducal throne covered with a pall, and the inscription, "Here is the place of Marino Falieri, beheaded for his crimes."

1790. Benjamin Franklin died. The life of the great American philosopher and statesman was too active and varied to be dealt with in a paragraph, and is too well known to our readers to call for any comment. It will suffice to say that no man did more in procuring the independence of the United States, or for the advance of science in the eighteenth century, while as an example of homely wisdom, practical good sense, and local

public spirit, Franklin has had no superior in the history of mankind.

1865. A destructive conflagration broke out in the bonded warehouses in South Street, New York, destroying two million dollars' worth of property.

April 18.

1689. Lord Jeffreys, the infamous hero of the "bloody assizes," died. After the unsuccessful rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth against James II., Jeffreys conducted the trials of those accused of participation, and committed the most shameful atrocities in torturing, burning, hanging, and beheading the accused, with scarcely a show of trial. After the accession of William, the Prince of Orange, Jeffreys sought to escape from England in disguise, but was taken and sent to the Tower, where he died.

1831. John Abernethy, a celebrated English surgeon and physiologist, died. He was a lecturer of immense popularity, an able medical author, and an eccentric humorist. One of his witty medical advices was the following. A rich man who had consulted him for a remedy for the gout was told to "live on sixpence a day, and earn it."

1847. The battle of Cerro Gordo was fought, during Scott's advance from Vera Cruz. A Mexican army of twelve thousand men, strongly posted, was defeated by Scott's force of eighty-five hundred.

1880. A severe tornado occurred in the Mississippi Valley, doing its greatest damage at the town of Marshallfield, Missouri, which was nearly all destroyed, with a loss of one hundred killed and one hundred and fifteen injured. One hundred and fifty lives were lost in the whole course of the storm. Trees three feet in diameter were twisted off and snapped into fragments. On April 25 a tornado at Macon, Mississippi, destroyed twenty-two houses, and killed seventeen and injured twenty-two persons.

1881. The bill prohibiting Chinese immigration for ten years was passed. It was signed and became a law on May 8.

1884. The bark Ponema, of New Brunswick, collided with the State of Florida, a large steamer, about twelve hundred miles from the Irish coast. Both vessels sunk almost immediately. Of one hundred and eighty persons, only thirty-five were saved.

April 19.

1560. Melancthon, an eminent German reformer, and a friend and sustainer of Luther, died. After Luther's death he was looked upon as the leader of the Reformation. His ability as a theological controversialist was great, and his

learning and eloquence gave him great fame, and attracted multitudes of students to the University of Wittenberg, in which he was professor of Greek. He left numerous works, theological and critical, and an extensive correspondence, which has been published.

1626. Francis Bacon died. No man has achieved a more enduring reputation in English philosophy and literature than this eminent writer, though there is great diversity of opinion as to his merits. Some look upon him as the founder of the inductive method of scientific study, while others deny him this position; yet none can question his remarkable ability as a thinker, even outside of the authorship of Shakespeare's dramas, which some enthusiastic partisans ascribe to him. As an office-holder he showed a venal dishonesty, and as lord high chancellor gained as much disesteem as he had gained esteem through his intellectual ability.

1775. The battle of Lexington, the first engagement of the Revolutionary War, took place. A party of soldiers had been sent from Boston to destroy some military stores which the colonists had collected at Concord. At Lexington a party of armed men had gathered, who refused to disperse when ordered. The soldiers fired upon them, killing eight and wounding several. On their return from Concord to Boston the British were fired upon from every wall and tree, and lost heavily.

1824. Lord Byron, a celebrated English poet, died. As a writer he had great ability and unusual industry, and has left numerous works, many of them monuments of poetical genius. As a man he was inclined to moroseness, and morbidly sensitive, yet of a strongly sympathetic nature. His sympathy for the Greeks led him to take part in their struggle for independence, in which he showed great courage and ability, and brought on by exposure the illness of which he died.

1851. A violent storm occurred on the Atlantic coast of the United States, which destroyed the Minot's Ledge light-house, Boston harbor.

1861. President Lincoln proclaimed the blockade of the ports of the seceding States.

1866. The Fenian design of invading Canada was checked by General Meade, who took command of the United States troops, and instituted measures to prevent the invasion.

1881. Benjamin Disraeli, prime minister of England, died. His career was a remarkable one. Born in 1805, he published several novels between 1826 and

1832, and entered Parliament in 1837. His first speech was a failure, but by unconquerable energy he gradually gained power in the House, was made premier in 1868, and Earl of Beaconsfield in 1877. His latest novel, "Lothair," excited great interest and vigorous adverse criticism.

1882. A night attack was made by a masked party on a passenger-train of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad. There were twenty thousand dollars in silver bars aboard, but the robbers seized the express-company's bags by mistake. Before they could rectify their error they were assailed by the passengers and driven off.

1886. An ice-blockade produced prolonged floods at Montreal, causing a loss of nearly six millions of dollars.

April 20.

1821. The first Unitarian religious newspaper in the United States was issued on this day.

1880. The International Fisheries Exhibition was opened at Berlin. It illustrated the progress in breeding, capturing, preparing, and preserving fish. France, through ill feeling against Germany, refused to participate in the Exhibition.

1883. A very destructive fire broke out in the city of Delhi, India. Before the conflagration could be arrested, two thousand houses were reduced to ashes.

April 21.

323 B.C. Alexander the Great died. This first of the world-conquerors was born 356 B.C., being the son of Philip of Macedon, who had overthrown the liberties of Greece. He revenged on Persia its invasions of Greece by marching into and conquering that country, with all its vast dependencies. He then invaded India, and conquered much of its northern regions. His career in this direction was ended by his soldiers refusing to go any farther. Thus in a few years he overran and subdued nearly all the world known to the ancients. While engaged in consolidating his vast empire, he gave himself up to excesses in the pursuit of pleasure, and died at Babylon from inordinate application to the wine-cup.

On the same day is said to have died Diogenes the Cynic, an Athenian philosopher, who was noted for his extravagant contempt for the comforts of life, and for the severe privations which he voluntarily endured. It is said that he lodged in a cask or tub, and when Alexander, who visited him, asked what he could do

for him, Diogenes answered, "Stand from between me and the sun." He died at about the age of ninety.

1109. Anselm, a celebrated Archbishop of Canterbury, died. He was of a high order of intellect, and a profound and original thinker, as is evinced by his writings. With him began the contest between the priesthood and the kings of England, his controversy with King William Rufus being long and bitter.

1142. Abelard, a French philosopher and logician of great celebrity, died. No man of his age was his equal in the public disputations common at that period, and the schools which he established were attended by crowds of pupils. His well-known amour with his pupil Héloïse, and the persecutions which he afterwards suffered, induced him to retire from public life, and he founded in Champagne a convent called the Paraclete, of which Héloïse became the first abbess.

1699. Racine, one of the most eminent of French dramatic poets, died. His works were principally tragedies, of which he wrote many. "Andromaque" was the first in which his dramatic genius was displayed. Of the others, "Iphigénie" is spoken of by Voltaire as "the *chef-d'œuvre* of the stage." "Athalie," his last, was considered by Boileau his best drama. In later life he abandoned dramatic writing, and for twenty years was a devout churchman.

1861. Norfolk, Virginia, was occupied by the Confederates, the naval stores and nine ships of war having been burned by the retiring garrison. One of these vessels was raised, repaired, and iron-clad, and became the afterwards famous Merrimac. Three days previously the arsenal at Harper's Ferry had been fired and forty-five thousand stand of arms destroyed by command of the military authorities.

April 22.

1782. A terrible tornado at Surat, in the East Indies, destroyed seven thousand of the inhabitants.

1872. An insurrection of the Carlists of Spain (the adherents of Don Carlos, Duke of Madrid) against the government of Amadeus, the newly-elected king, broke out. They were totally defeated on May 4, and dispersed. They gathered again, however, and a desultory warfare was kept up for five years afterwards, much to the injury of certain districts of Spain.

1883. A terrible tornado occurred in Mississippi, which caused great loss to property and the death of fifty persons. Three hundred were injured.

April 22.

1616. The death of two of the world's greatest writers took place on this day, Shakespeare, the most eminent of dramatists, and Cervantes, the most humorous of satirists. Shakespeare was born in 1564, probably on this same day in April, Cervantes in 1547. There is no occasion for a word in reference to either of these two great men. The works of Shakespeare are household words wherever the English language is spoken, the admiration of readers extending alike to his poetic and his dramatic powers; while the "Don Quixote" of Cervantes is so brimful with fun that men will not soon cease laughing at the adventures of the lean Knight of La Mancha.

1795. Warren Hastings was acquitted of the charges against him. We have elsewhere spoken of this trial, remarkable for its length, the great interests involved, and the eminent legal talent called out. Burke, Fox, and Sheridan were among those who took part in the trial.

1820. Volney, a distinguished French traveller and writer, died. He wrote works of travel on Egypt, Syria, and the United States, "Researches on Ancient History," etc., and a work entitled "Ruins, or Meditations on the Revolutions of Empires," by which he is best known, and whose strongly-declared opinions on religious subjects have excited much feeling and controversy.

1831. The first railroad in Louisiana was opened. It was but four and a half miles long, connecting New Orleans with Lake Pontchartrain, but its construction across the intermediate swamp was looked upon as a triumph of engineering.

1850. Wordsworth, one of the most eminent of modern English poets, died at his residence at Rydal Mount. In his poetry he deviated markedly from older writers, and instituted a new school, in which the beauties of nature, and man's spiritual conditions and relations, were the instigating influences. Some of the most beautiful thoughts to be found in all poetry occur in his verses, and the spirit of his works has exerted a potent influence over the thoughts and methods of most later poets.

1880. The United States steamer American foundered in the Atlantic, near the equator. All the passengers and crew took to the boats. Of her eight boats all were picked up, and only one person was lost. The crews of three boats were landed at Madeira, those of three others on the coast of Africa. The latter were taken on the Senegal, another steamer, which struck on a sunken rock, again wrecking the rescued crew. They were finally saved.

1881. Russell McCoy, the first descendant of the famous mutineers of the Bounty to visit England, arrived at Liverpool. When he left Norfolk Island, to which the descendants of the ten mutineers who settled on Pitcairn's Island in 1789 were removed in 1856, it had ninety-five inhabitants, with only three names of the original mutineers (Christian, Young, and McCoy). The daughter of John Young, the second child born on the island, still survived, at the age of ninety.

April 24.

1704. The *Boston News-Letter*, the first paper published in America, with the exception of the single number of *Public Occurrences* in 1690, was issued on this day. It was published weekly, on a sheet twelve inches by eight.

1731. Daniel De Foe, the author of the highly popular "Robinson Crusoe," died on this day. He wrote numerous other works, mostly fictitious, yet all with the admirable air of reality which has given such enduring popularity to the story of the hermit of Juan Fernandez. No work ever written has enjoyed higher popularity or been more widely read than "Robinson Crusoe." For one of his satirical works, entitled "The Shortest Way with the Dissenters," he was sentenced by the House of Commons to be fined, pilloried, and imprisoned for two years.

1787. A fire broke out in Boston, which consumed about one hundred houses.

1862. Admiral Farragut, with the fleet under his command, ran the batteries on the Mississippi below New Orleans, and destroyed the Confederate flotilla. On the 25th he reached New Orleans and landed General Butler's army in that city.

1872. A severe eruption broke out on Mount Vesuvius, which continued till about May 3. More than sixty lives were lost.

1877. Russia declared war against Turkey, and at once invaded the Turkish dominions. This war was based on the Turkish oppression of Bulgaria, and ended in a great loss of territory by Turkey. Constantinople was at the mercy of the Russians, and would have been taken and held, but for the opposition of the other European powers.

1886. A revolt broke out in the penitentiary at Montreal, in which over one thousand convicts were confined. They seized the chief warder and sixteen guards, and for a time had complete possession of the prison. Sixteen convicts were shot in quelling the outbreak.

April 25.

St. Mark's Eve. This anniversary seems to have enjoyed among our ancestors much the same reputation that Halloween does at present. The notion was generally held that by keeping vigil in the church porch from eleven to one on that night the watcher would see apparitions of all who were to be buried in that church-yard during the succeeding year.

1595. Torquato Tasso, one of the most eminent of Italian poets, died. His great work was the "Jerusalem Delivered," an epic poem of much beauty of style and elevation of sentiment. The author was confined for years in an insane-asylum, by order of the Duke of Este, though there is no satisfactory evidence that he was actually insane. He wrote other epics and several dramas.

1800. William Cowper, one of the most popular of English poets, died. He was born in 1731, suffered much during his younger life from a mental malady which caused great depression of spirits, recovered, under medical treatment, in 1765, and again fell into depression through a nervous fever. He began to compose poetry about 1780, as a relief. Many of his productions are of the highest beauty, and they open a new field of poetry in home life and the simple events of every-day existence. "The Task" proved the most popular of his poems, and "John Gilpin's Ride" is still classed among masterpieces of humorous verse. In the last six years of his life his hopeless depression returned.

1813. A force was landed at Sackett's Harbor, on Lake Ontario, for the purpose of capturing the British stores at York (now Toronto). During the assault the magazine exploded, killing and wounding several hundred of the assailants. Yet the Americans rallied and carried the place, taking many prisoners and a large amount of stores.

1836. The *Public Ledger*, now the most prosperous newspaper of Philadelphia, issued its first number on this day.

1838. The steamboat *Moselle*, which had just left Cincinnati for St. Louis, exploded her four boilers. The after-part of the boat was rent into fragments, and she soon sank. There were about three hundred persons aboard, of whom one hundred and thirty-five lost their lives.

1881. Tunis was invaded by a French army. This was in consequence of incursions in Algerian territory by a tribe of nomadic shepherds. The difficulty was ended in May, and a treaty signed.

1882. Hanoi, the capital of Tonquin, was taken by the French. The town was bombarded, set on fire, and entered by

forcing the northern gate. About one hundred and fifty of the defenders were killed, but not one of the French.

April 26.

1521. Magellan, the first to circumnavigate the globe, was killed in an affray with the Philippine Islanders. After some service in the East Indies, he had sailed, in September, 1519, with a Spanish fleet, to try and find a western route to the East Indies. In October, 1520, he discovered and passed through the strait which bears his name. Reaching the Philippine Islands, he became an ally of one of their chiefs, and was killed while aiding him in a battle. One of his ships, the *Vittoria*, returned to Spain, and thus completed the circumnavigation.

1819. The order of Odd-Fellows was founded in the United States, several members of the Manchester Union of England forming a lodge at Baltimore. The order originated in England about 1745, and was organized under its present constitution in 1812. There are over six hundred thousand members now in the United States, and about ten thousand lodges.

1849. An insurrection broke out in Montreal, in which the "loyalists," as they called themselves, assaulted the governor-general, Lord Elgin, entered the Parliament-House, drove out the members, and set fire to the building.

1865. General Joseph E. Johnston, in command of the only remaining large Confederate army, surrendered to General Sherman, who had occupied Raleigh, North Carolina, on the 13th. This surrender left only some shreds of the Confederate armies in the field.

April 27.

1736. Prince Eugene, a celebrated general of the wars against Louis XIV., died. He was born and reared in Paris, but, being refused a command in the army by the king, he offered his services to the Emperor of Austria, and in his subsequent career gained several important victories over the French armies. Subsequently he gained victories over greatly superior numbers of Turks, at Peterwardein and Belgrade. He was regarded by some as the greatest general of his time.

1794. James Bruce, a celebrated African traveller, died. He was of Scottish birth, and related to the royal family of Bruce. After some preliminary travels, he started in 1768 on a journey to Abyssinia to discover the source of the Nile. He discovered the source of the Blue Nile in 1770, and in his return en-

countered much danger and hardship. He reached England in 1774.

1819. A peculiar event in legal annals took place. Louis Colvin, of Manchester, Vermont, had disappeared in 1813. Six years afterwards a man named Boorn dreamed (April 27) that Colvin came to his bedside, declared that Stephen and Jesse Boorn (nephews of the dreamer) were his murderers, and told where his body was buried. The Boorns were arrested, confessed the crime with all its circumstances, were tried, and sentenced to be hanged on January 28, 1820. But before that date Colvin was found alive in New Jersey. On this strange case Wilkie Collins founded his novel, "The Dead Alive."

1838. A very destructive fire broke out in Charleston, South Carolina, destroying eleven hundred and fifty-eight buildings, over a space of one hundred and forty-five acres. This comprised nearly half the city, the loss being estimated at three millions of dollars. Charleston has been peculiarly unfortunate, having been twice since then desolated by fire, and once by an earthquake.

1848. The abolition of slavery in all the dominions of France was declared.

1859. War broke out between Austria and Sardinia, the latter in alliance with France. The Austrians were defeated in several battles, and yielded Lombardy to Sardinia. This was the first step in the unification of Italy.

1882. Ralph Waldo Emerson died. This distinguished American philosophical writer and poet was born at Boston in 1803. In 1829 he became pastor of the Second Unitarian Church of Boston, and after 1833 began his career as a public lecturer, in which and in literary labors the remainder of his life was passed. His principal works are in the essay form, and embrace deep philosophical disquisitions on very many subjects of thought, all marked by an epigrammatic brilliancy and hopeful views of social progress and destiny. His poems show a lack of skill in versification, but the finest qualities of poetic thought.

April 28.

1710. Thomas Betterton, the most popular actor of his time, died. He was considered of superior excellence as Macbeth, Othello, and Hamlet, and is highly praised by Addison, Dryden, and Pope.

1788. Maryland ratified the Constitution of the United States.

1847. The *Exmouth*, an emigrant-ship from Londonderry to Quebec, was wrecked. There were nearly two hundred and forty persons on board, of whom nearly all were drowned.

1859. The Pomona, an American ship from Liverpool to New York, was wrecked on Blackwater Bank, through the captain mistaking the Blackwater for the Tuskar light. Only twenty-four persons were saved out of over four hundred on board.

1875. A destructive fire broke out in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, consuming a great part of the city, with a loss of two millions of dollars.

1880. Gladstone became a second time prime minister of England, in consequence of a great liberal victory in the election just held. His first term as premier began December 4, 1868, and continued till 1874, when Disraeli succeeded him.

April 29.

1835. A severe earthquake occurred in Calabria, destroying several towns and villages and burying one thousand persons in the ruins.

1854. A collision took place in the English Channel between the American bark Hesper and the Favorite, bound from Bremen to Baltimore. The Favorite immediately sunk, and two hundred and one persons were drowned.

1870. A frightful accident occurred at Richmond, Virginia. An immense crowd had gathered in the gallery of the Court of Appeals, in the second story of the Capitol, to hear a case of great interest. The gallery suddenly gave way, bearing down the floor beneath it, and hurling its mass of human beings into the hall of the House of Delegates below. About sixty persons were killed, and more than twice that number injured.

1882. Two infernal machines were found in the mails at the New York post-office. One of them, directed to W. H. Vanderbilt, exploded in the mail-bag, tearing it open. The other was directed to Cyrus W. Field.

April 30.

1524. The Chevalier Bayard, "the knight without fear and without re-

proach," was killed in battle. No man in mediæval history equalled him in combined repute for chivalry, knightly accomplishments, and elevation of character. In an age in which honor chiefly came from military exploits, he gained undying renown for virtue and nobility of soul.

1745. The severe battle of Fontenoy was fought, between the French and an allied army of English, Austrians, and others. Each side lost about twelve thousand men, but the allies were forced to yield the ground.

1789. The inauguration of Washington as first President of the United States took place in the halls of Congress, then in session at New York. This, the first Congress under the Constitution, had met on March 4, counted the electoral vote, and announced the unanimous election of George Washington as President, and the election of John Adams as Vice-President. Washington reached New York on April 23, and was received with the greatest honors by the governor, citizens, and military.

1803. Louisiana was sold by France to the United States. The immense district then known by this name, extending from the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains and from Mexico to Canada, was sold for the sum of fifteen millions of dollars.

1833. A fire broke out in some stables in New York, and spread till over one hundred and thirty buildings were burned and three hundred families rendered homeless.

1854. James Montgomery, a distinguished poet, died. He was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1771, the son of a Moravian preacher. He founded in 1794 a reform journal in Sheffield, the *Sheffield Iris*, which he edited for thirty years, being twice fined and imprisoned for the freedom of his remarks. His poems, of which "The Pelican Island" is one of the best known, have much depth and tenderness of feeling and grace of description. Some of his hymns are of great beauty and are highly popular.

CURRENT NOTES.

THE causes of mortality are constantly increasing; and mortality itself will as surely increase unless hygienic improvements keep pace with the causes of death. A great part of Sanitary Science can be summed up in one word, cleanliness. Clean houses, clean water, clean food, clean air,—those are the enemies to all epidemics. What we mean by cleanliness is not merely personal ablutions, but an uncompromising war with filth of all kinds. That much food is swallowed which never should be taken into the stomach is beyond doubt, and our health is endangered, until a more rigid system of inspection of the raw materials offered for sale save us from the danger of eating unsound articles. Half of all ordinary diseases would be banished and indigestion and dyspepsia become unknown if people would pay more attention to the quality of their daily food. It is a small wonder that dyspeptics have such a variety of symptoms, and aches and complaints in every part of the body, for there is not one drop of pure blood in the whole system. The nerves which feed on this impure and imperfect blood become diseased. A little more wholesome, nutritious, strength-giving food would prevent this undermining of the nerve-centres. An important fact that people are daily being forced to consider more carefully is the nature and purity of the food they consume. Deadly drugs taken in minute doses may seem to engender no disastrous effects, but constant indulgence tells upon and undermines the system. Indigestion is the sovereign antidote to health and happiness, and yet it may lurk in every mouthful of food. That there should be death in the staff of life is an enigma hard to find out, and yet it is so. The introduction of injurious substances into food-articles is becoming so prevalent an evil that the State and National Governments are importuned to pass laws which will protect consumers from the terrible effects of adulteration. Baking Powder is one of the special domestic staples on the market, and for that reason more care should be taken in the selection of manufactured articles. The introduction of alum and ammonia into baking powder, as a cheap adulterant, is one of the greatest evils of the day. These corrosive substances have a caustic action, and when used in food disorganize the system and ruin the digestive organs. If alum and ammonia were required by the human system, nature would have placed them in the list with other necessities. The caustic chemical ammonia used as a "cheapener" by adulterators of the public's daily food has its origin in an animal excrement, and yet it is introduced for leavening purposes in baking powders foisted upon the public as "absolutely pure." Manufacturers of baking powders have no right to place upon the market anything which has not by careful analysis and constant use been found not only harmless, but positively beneficial. Dr. Price's Cream Baking Powder is the only baking powder made with special regard to its healthfulness. It is free from lime, alum, ammonia, and every other injurious substance. The Price Baking Powder Company have solicited tests and examinations by the most eminent chemists of the United States and Canada. These endorsements are supplemented by that of the National Board of Health, Washington, D.C., and the Canadian Government. All pronounce it the purest and most healthful baking powder now in popular use.

THE FEMALE STRANGER.—In St. Paul's church-yard in Alexandria, Virginia, is a marble tombstone bearing this inscription:



TO THE MEMORY

OF A

FEMALE STRANGER,

Whose mortal sufferings terminated
on the 4th day of October, 1816,
aged 23 years and 8 months.

This stone is erected by her disconsolate husband,
in whose arms she breathed out her last sigh, and
who, under God, did his utmost to soothe the cold,
dull ear of death.

How loved, how honored once, avails thee not,
To whom related, or by whom begot;
A heap of dust alone remains of thee.
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

The strange inscription has raised much conjecture, and many contradictory legends have grown up in the neighborhood. The facts, as nearly as known, are that in May, 1816, a handsome man and a beautiful girl arrived in Alexandria upon an English vessel and took quarters at a hotel. They were accompanied only by a valet. The girl was affable and charitable, the gentleman was dignified and courteous, but they shunned all visitors. Five months after their arrival, the wife sickened and died,—some say in childbirth. A physician had been called in, but never saw her except in the presence of her husband or the valet. She expired in her husband's arms. He stayed long enough to see the tomb erected, left a sum of money to keep it in repair for some years, and then took ship and was never heard of again, although some legends assert that he was seen afterwards in New Orleans. Another story adds that a foreign man-of-war anchored one evening just below Alexandria, that during the night the captain and two boats' crews landed and exhumed the remains, and that at daybreak the ship disappeared.

Several novels have been founded upon this legend, the best-known being entitled "Narration of John Trust, translated from his MSS.," by William F. Carne. The Female Stranger is here given the name of Blanche Forden. She was engaged to be married to John Trust. Dr. Wroe, a physician possessed of clairvoyant powers, spirited her away from her lover and brought her to Alexandria. She declared that she loved John Trust, and that a marriage which had taken place on the vessel was null, as she was incapable of self-control. But as she was dying of a broken heart she whispered to Wroe that she had learned to love him, and her last words were, "My husband."

"FO' DE COMPLEXSHUN."—"What yer got dis fo'?" asked Uncle Silas, taking a bottle of Ayer's Sarsaparilla from his wife, and holding it up in surprise. "Yer ain't sick, is yer?"

"Sick! co'se not! I's dun gone got dat fo' de complexshun. Dey all do say dar's not'in' like Ayer's Sarsaparilla fo' the complexshun; so I dess goin' fo' ter try er bottle—da's all."

Ayer's Sarsaparilla will never make a white woman of Aunt, but it will remove all pimples and eruptions, and make her skin soft and smooth as satin.

"I had a dry scaly humor for years, and suffered terribly; and as my brother and sister were similarly afflicted, I presume the malady is hereditary. Last winter, Dr. Tryon (of Fernandina, Fla.) recommended me to take Ayer's Sarsaparilla, and continue it for a year. For five months I took it daily. I have not had a blemish on my body for the last three months."
—T. E. WILEY, 146 Chambers Street, New York City.



"This is to certify that my health broke down, and my skin was rough and discolored. After using Ayer's Sarsaparilla I was completely cured, and my skin resumed its natural complexion."—LIZZIE CONNORS, 150 First Street, Lowell, Mass.

"We consider Ayer's Sarsaparilla a real blessing. For pimples and eruptions of every description, it is a positive cure. We have kept it in our family for the past twenty years."—MRS. J. W. COCKERELL, Alexandria, Va.

"I have used Ayer's Sarsaparilla and Pills, for boils and pimples, and have found them to be the best medicine in the world."—J. BERNARDIN, Compton, Ill.

AYER'S SARSAPARILLA, prepared by Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., Lowell, Mass. Sold by Druggists. Price \$1. Six bottles, \$5. Worth \$5 a bottle.

CONSTIPATION demands prompt treatment. The result of neglect may be serious. Avoid all harsh and drastic purgatives, the tendency of which is to weaken the bowels. The best remedy is Ayer's Pills. Being purely vegetable, their action is prompt and their effect always beneficial. They are an admirable Liver and After-dinner pill, and everywhere endorsed by the profession. Prepared by Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., Lowell, Mass. Sold by Druggists. AYER'S PILLS.

SIRLOIN of beef is properly surloin,—from the French *sur*, “upon” or “above,” and *longe*, “loin.” Dr. Johnson was the first lexicographer who spelt it with the letter *i*, being probably misled by the old story that it derived its name from being knighted by James I. But in fact the story itself only claims that the king made a punning change from *sur* to *sir*. According to Ruby’s “Traditions of Lancashire,” when that monarch was entertained at Hoghton Tower, near Blackburn, “casting his eyes upon a noble sirloin at the lower end of the table, he called out, ‘Bring hither that sirloin, sirrah, for ’tis worthy of a more honorable post, being, as I may say, not *surloin*, but Sir Loin, the noblest joint of all!’” But in his “Church History of England,” 1655, Fuller speaks of “a Sir-loyne of beef, so knighted, saith tradition, by this King Henry” (the Eighth). And the *Athenian Mercury* of March 6, 1694, has this note: “King Henry VIII., dining with the Abbot of Redding, and feeding heartily on a Loyn of Beef, as it was then called, the Abbot told the King he would give a thousand marks for such a Stomack, which the King procured him by keeping him shut in the Tower, got his thousand marks, and knighted the Beef for its good behavior.” In “Queen Elizabeth’s Progresses,” under date March 31, 1573, mention is made of “a Sorloine of Byfe.”

SEVEN SENSES.—There is a common locution “frightened out of his seven senses,” or “he has taken leave of his seven senses.” At one time seven senses were attributed to man, instead of five. According to Ecclesiasticus (xvii. 5), they are seeing, hearing, tasting, feeling, smelling, understanding, and speech: “The Lord created man; and they received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted (to) them understanding, and in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.”—Ecclus. xvii. 5. The words “seven senses” also occur in the poem of Taliesin called “Y Bid Mawr” (“The Macrocosm”), of which a translation may be found in vol. xxi. p. 30 of the *British Magazine*. The writer of the paper in which it is quoted refers also to the “Mysterium Magnum” of Jacob Boehmen, which teaches “how the soul of man, or his ‘inward holy body,’ was compounded of the *seven properties* under the influence of the seven planets:

I will adore my Father,
My God, my Supporter,
Who placed throughout my head
The soul of my reason,
And made for my perception
My seven faculties,
Of fire, and earth, and water, and air,
And mist, and flowers,
And the southerly wind,
As it were seven senses of reason
For my Father to impel me:
With the first I shall be animated,
With the second I shall touch,
With the third I shall cry out,
With the fourth I shall touch,
With the fifth I shall see,
With the sixth I shall hear,
With the seventh I shall smell.”

INFORMATION THAT WE ALL WANT.—All the troubles of Spring complaints can be relieved quicker by Murdock's Liquid Food than by all other preparations known, as it will make blood faster, and new blood will cleanse the system of disease. Twelve ounces of Liquid Food will make equal to eight per cent. in weight and strength weekly. The results obtained at our Free Surgical Hospital for Women—114 beds and every bed free, including operations—confirm our claim, as there have been between 2000 and 3000 patients, representing 90 distinct classes of operations, with only 22 deaths, and we operate every week in the year. During the summer months most of the surgical hospitals for women in the United States are closed, the surgeons being unwilling to operate on account of the high rate of mortality, but by the use of Murdock's Liquid Food and Suppositories, before and after an operation, we build up the patient so much as to make it safe to operate, and gives a rapid recovery. The women who have been operated on have suffered from 1 to 24 years, and were under medical treatment most of the time. Our patients come from all sections, all of whom we are proud to refer to, as many of them had been treated or rejected by other hospitals, and we have the largest and best equipped surgical hospital in the United States for women. We will forward our Annual Reports, also Essays read on our Liquid Food before the American and British Medical Associations, etc., if advised. Mothers, if your baby does not thrive, never change its food, but add five or more drops at each feeding of Murdock's Liquid Food, and its lost or needed vitality will be restored in a month. When weaning the baby or when it is teething, take one teaspoonful to a tablespoonful yourself before each meal and on retiring, and you will receive as much benefit as the baby.—MURDOCK'S LIQUID FOOD CO., BOSTON.

EPITHELIOMA, OR CANCER OF THE SKIN.—Mrs. Ann Bothwell, of Au Sable, Mich., December 29, 1888, writes,—“The world ought to know what Swift's Specific has done for me in the cure of a malignant cancer, which was so bad as to be considered incurable by physicians and surgeons in Chicago, where I went to be treated. My improvement began with the first few doses of S.S.S. The poison was gradually forced out of my system, and I was soon sound and well. It is now ten months since I quit taking the medicine, and have had no sign of the return of the disease.”

Mrs. S. M. Idol, of Winston, N.C., writes, November 26, 1888, that she was cured of a cancer on her side, which she inherited from both her father's and mother's family, by taking Swift's Specific, after all other remedies had failed.

Mrs. Laura E. Deegan, of Dawson, Ga., September 20, 1888, writes that her father died of cancer, and that the same trouble developed near her right eye. After trying many physicians and remedies without benefit, she was cured with a few bottles of Swift's Specific.

Mrs. Betsy Wood, of Cochesett, Mass., writes that she was cured of malignant cancer by the use of Swift's Specific, and wishes to tell every sufferer about it.

Mr. W. B. Lathrop, South Easton, Mass., writes,—“My father has been cured of an eating cancer by taking nine bottles of Swift's Specific.”

Mr. H. L. Middlebrooks, of Sparta, Ga., writes that his wife was cured of cancer of the tongue by Swift's Specific.

Mr. R. S. Bradford, Tiptonville, Ind., writes,—“Swift's Specific cured my cancer and has put me in fine health. Have gained twenty-five pounds.”

The Swift Specific Company, drawer 3, Atlanta, Ga., will mail free a book on cancer and skin diseases to all applicants.

THE gross premiums charged in most good life insurance companies are about the same. There is but a trifling variation, if any; and, if the premiums themselves fixed the cost of insurance, it would, of course, be very nearly equal.

But dividends regulate cost in life insurance, and the dividends in the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company for many years have been superior to those of competitors. During the year 1888 it made not only the normal increase in dividends, but declared an extra, which is almost without parallel. The Penn Mutual appeals to those who wish the best at the least cost.

"WHEN in Rome, do as the Romans do." This proverb arose in the following manner: St. Augustine was in the habit of dining upon Saturday as upon Sunday; but, being puzzled with the different practices then prevailing (for they had begun to fast at Rome on Saturday), he consulted St. Ambrose on the subject. Now, at Milan they did not fast on Saturday; and the answer of the Milan saint was, "When I am here, I do not fast on Saturday; when at Rome, I do fast on Saturday." ("Quando hic sum, non jejuno Sabbato; quando Romæ sum, jejuno Sabbato.")—ST. AUGUSTINE, ep. xxxvi., *To Casulanus*.

In Jeremy Taylor's "Ductor Dubitantium," 3d edition, p. 25, we find the following paragraph on a case of conscience: "He that fasted on Saturday in *Ionia* or *Smyrna* was a schismatick; and so was he that did *not* fast at *Milan* or *Rome* upon the same day, both upon the same reason:

Cum fueris Romæ, Romano vivito more,
Cum fueris alibi, vivito sicut ibi:

because he was to conform to the custom of *Smyrna* as well as that of *Milan*, in the respective dioceses."

THE Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company of Philadelphia leads the seven largest Mutual Companies in the three essential elements of excellence,—viz., Strength, shown in ratio of assets to liabilities; Cheapness, shown in ratio of surplus earning to premiums [in 1888 the Penn's ratio was 33 per cent.; the next highest was 27 per cent.; the lowest 11 per cent.]; Care in selection of risks, as shown in low mortality.

ABOUT April 1, the buildings Nos. 921, 923, and 925 Chestnut Street will be numbered with the things that were, and their site will be occupied by the new and substantial edifice to be erected by the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company. Its temporary quarters are at 1008 and 1010 Walnut Street.

The proposed improvement will cover a frontage of eighty feet and extend in depth as far back as Chant Street. Not alone in dimensions but in architectural importance it will be an imposing structure, creditable alike to the city of Philadelphia and to the only purely mutual insurance company chartered by the State of Pennsylvania.

AT first sight one would think that mathematics and humor had nothing in common. Yet the famous wit, Mr. Charles H. Webb, is the inventor and patentee of a calculating machine known as Webb's Adder, which does its work as seriously and as effectively as if it did not know that its own name and the name of its creator have suggested in the past and will suggest in the future innumerable puns to the waggishly inclined. There is no better assistant for business men, no more labor-saving invention, than Webb's Adder.

IN the elements of cheapness and security the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company is among the best, if not the best, in the country. As a rule its dividends are allowed in reduction of current premiums, and thus a policy-holder knows the exact cost from year to year. Its splendid surplus, united with economical management, permits the payment of large dividends, and the Company has not and will not resort to plans, as some have done, in which the dividend earnings are concealed for a long period.

THE tomato, or love-apple (the *tumatt* of the Mexicans), has only within recent times come into general use as an esculent among civilized nations. It seems to have been long known in Africa and held there in high esteem by tribes recently discovered. It was known to the Malays for centuries. Towards the close of the sixteenth century specialists in Europe began to take note of it. Dodoens, the Netherlands herbalist, mentions it in 1583, and says that it may be eaten with pepper, salt, and oil. About the same time, Gerard, the English surgeon and botanist, introduced some varieties of the plant into England. But until the early part of this century the tomato was little cultivated in England or in America, and then only for the sake of its pretty colors or as good for pigs. It made its first appearance in the Southern States probably a little before it was introduced into the North. In the March, 1828, number of the *Southern Agriculturist*, published in Charleston, the editor, John D. Legaré, begins an article on the cultivation of tomatoes by saying, "The fruit of this vegetable is justly in high repute among us." Its introduction could not have been very long before that date. It was brought to New Jersey by Peter Bogart, of Princeton, about 1830, and from his garden was carried to other portions of the State. In the report of the Massachusetts "State Board of Agriculture" for 1871, the report on vegetables, signed by James J. H. Gregory, Chairman, opens with these words: "Over thirty years ago I sold the first tomatoes ever brought into the market of my native town."

POND'S EXTRACT is known everywhere and well merits its reputation as the "People's Remedy" and "Universal Pain Destroyer." For over forty years this great vegetable compound has proved its efficacy, and never failed to do its duty when brought into use. It has won its greatest renown as a subduer of all pains and inflammations, and should be in every household. Pond's Extract cures Sore Throat, Quinsy, Inflamed Tonsils, Wounds, Bruises, Piles, Catarrh, Hemorrhages, etc. Ask for Pond's Extract. Take no imitations.

H. B. CHAMBERLIN & BROS., Investment Bankers, of Denver, Colo., have issued convenient tables of ingenious diagrams showing the growth of leading American cities since 1880, and estimating the increase of population each five years until 1910. Progressive mathematics often prove deceptive while appearing logical, but the estimates given seem to be based on conservative data. These interesting statistics sent to any reader on request as above.

BIRD MANNA!—The great secret of the canary-breeders of the Hartz Mountains, Germany. Bird Manna will restore the song of cage-birds, will prevent their ailments, and restore them to good condition. If given during the season of shedding feathers it will, in most cases, carry the little musician through this critical period without loss of song. Sent by mail on receipt of 15 cents in stamps. Sold by druggists. Directions free. Bird Food Company, 400 North Third Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

BLUE BLOOD.—This term comes from the Spanish expression *sangre azul* applied to the aristocracy of Castile and Aragon. After the Moors were driven out of Spain, the aristocracy was held to consist of those who traced their lineage back to the time before the Moorish conquest, and especially to the fair-haired and light-complexioned Goths. Their veins naturally appeared through their skin of a blue color, while the blood of the masses, contaminated by the Moorish infusion and to lesser degree by miscegenation with negroes and Basques, showed dark upon their hands and faces. So the white Spaniards of old race came to declare that their blood was blue, while that of the common people was black. Owing to intermarriage, there is very little genuine blue blood left in Spain, but a Spanish family remaining perfectly fair and purely Gothic, and holding position and rank for centuries, is to be found in Yucatan at the present day.

In England, however, it was anciently held that the thick and dark blood was the best. "Thin-blooded" or "pale-blooded" means weak and cowardly. Shakespeare never loaded words more heavily with significance than when he made Lucio call Angelo, in "Measure for Measure,"—

A man whose blood
Is very snow-broth; one who never feels
The wanton stings and motions of the sense.

POUSSE-CAFÉ is a drink of French origin with an untranslatable name. *Pousser* means to push, and *café* of course is coffee: thus a *pousse-café* is literally a coffee-pusher, so called because it usually follows the coffee. In its concoction four cordials are generally used,—curaçao, chartreuse, maraschino, and anisette,—one resting distinctly upon another, and the whole topped by brandy, forming a beautiful combination and affording the illusion of a draught of liquid rainbow.

KINGLAKE is authority for the statement that it was the intention of Louis Napoleon to style himself simply Napoleon when he usurped the government of France. But just before the *coup d'état*, a minister of the Home Office, busy preparing public sentiment, wrote, "Que le mot d'ordre soit: Vive Napoleon!!" The printer took the exclamations for "III," and so the proclamation went out, was copied by the press, and incorporated in public speech. It was no time for explanations, and the nephew of his uncle adopted the title.

King William IV. told Miss Helen Lloyd, the governess of his children, that he much preferred his second name, Henry, and wished to be styled King Henry IX., to establish his lawful right to a title which had been assumed by the Cardinal of York, the last of the Stuarts. The Privy Council discussed the question, but decided in favor of his being called King William,—a decision mainly influenced by regard for an old prophecy, of which he had not previously heard, but which ran,—

Henry the Eighth pulled down monks and their cells,
Henry the Ninth shall pull down bishops and bells.

The king did not know where this prediction or proverb was to be found. It has been proved, however, to be of ancient date, being contained in Sir John Harrington's "Brief View of the State of the Church of England," written for the use of Prince Henry (the eldest son of James I.), and published in the year 1653.